

Biography

J. H. Kirkman

685^m-12

Biogr. 685 m-2

<36624649660012

<36624649660012

Bayer. Staatsbibliothek



MEMOIRS

OF

THE LIFE

OF

CHARLES MACLELLAN

ESQ.

OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS

AND

OF THE HOUSE OF LORDS

BY

JOHN MACLELLAN

ESQ.

OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS

AND

OF THE HOUSE OF LORDS

BY

JOHN MACLELLAN

ESQ.

OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS

AND

OF THE HOUSE OF LORDS

BY

JOHN MACLELLAN

ESQ.

OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS

AND

OF THE HOUSE OF LORDS

BY

JOHN MACLELLAN

ESQ.

OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS

AND

OF THE HOUSE OF LORDS

BY

JOHN MACLELLAN

ESQ.

OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS

AND

OF THE HOUSE OF LORDS

BY

JOHN MACLELLAN

ESQ.

OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS

AND

OF THE HOUSE OF LORDS

BY

JOHN MACLELLAN

ESQ.

OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS

MEMOIRS
OF
THE LIFE
OF
CHARLES MACKLIN, ESQ.

PRINCIPALLY
COMPILED FROM HIS OWN PAPERS AND MEMORANDUMS ;

WHICH CONTAIN
HIS CRITICISMS

ON
AND CHARACTERS AND ANECDOTES

OF
BETTERTON, BOOTH, WILKS, CIBBER, GARRICK, BARRY, MOSSOP, SHERIDAN, FOOTE,
QUIN, AND MOST OF HIS CONTEMPORARIES ;

Together with his
Valuable Observations on the Drama, on the Science of Acting,
and on various other Subjects :

THE WHOLE FORMING
A COMPREHENSIVE BUT SUCCINCT
HISTORY OF THE STAGE ;

Which includes a Period of One Hundred Years.

BY JAMES THOMAS KIRKMAN,
OF THE HONOURABLE SOCIETY OF LINCOLN'S INN.

ALL THE WORLD'S A STAGE,
AND ALL THE MEN AND WOMEN MERELY PLAYERS ;
THEY HAVE THEIR EXITS AND THEIR ENTRANCES,
AND ONE MAN IN HIS TIME PLAYS MANY PARTS—
HIS ACTS BEING SEVEN AGES.

Shakespeare.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

LONDON :

PRINTED FOR LACKINGTON, ALLEN, AND CO. TEMPLE OF THE MUSES,
FINSBURY SQUARE.

1799.

Entered at Stationers' Hall.

Bayerische
Staatsbibliothek
München

C O N T E N T S

OF THE SECOND VOLUME.

CHAP. I

MR. MACKLIN comes from Dublin to London—engages at Covent-Garden—brings out his True-Born Irishman, under a new title—its reception—Mr. Macklin addresses the audience—an account of the disputes between the patentees of Covent-Garden—the praise-worthy conduct of Mr. Harris—Miss Macklin refuses to play Aspasia—Mr. Colman's behaviour—copy of a letter from Mr. Macklin to Mr. Colman—several curious extracts from Mr. Macklin's papers, relating to Miss Macklin, and to the conduct of Mr. Colman, as manager—Mr. Macklin's character of his daughter—he withdraws himself from Covent-Garden theatre—does not play—Mrs. Pritchard dies—Mr. O'Brien leaves the stage—Mr. Macklin's opinion of him—Mrs. Clive retires from the stage—her character. Page 1.

CHAP. II.

MR. MACKLIN does not play, except for his daughter's benefit—his mother dies in the 99th year of her age—her character—Mr. Powell dies—his cha-
VOL. II. a

rafter—Mr. Charles Holland dies—his character—celebration of a jubilee in honor of Shakespeare—Mr. Macklin writes to Tate Wilkinson respecting *Love-a-la-Mode*—writes to his solicitor concerning the invasion of his property—describes the constitution of a strolling company—goes to Leicester—writes a letter to the master of a company of itinerant comedians, relative to *Love-a-la-Mode*—receives a satisfactory answer—and returns to London. P. 30.

CHAP. III.

MR. MACKLIN resolves to perform at Leeds and Liverpool—goes to Dublin—plays at Capel-Street theatre—becomes manager of Crow-Street theatre—loses a valuable library off the coast of Ireland—brings out his *True-born Scotchman*—Miss Young plays *Lady Rodolpha* with applause—Mr. Macklin writes to Tate Wilkinson respecting *Love-a-la-Mode*—the handsome terms in which the latter gentleman speaks of Mr. Macklin—Miss Leeson, a pupil of Mr. Macklin—he goes to Cork and Limerick—returns to Dublin—copy of a letter from Mr. Macklin, to Gorges Edmond Howard, respecting his opinion of *The Siege of Tamor*. P. 45.

CHAP. IV.

MR. MACKLIN writes to Mr. Colman respecting an engagement at Covent-Garden theatre—men-

CONTENTS.

tions his intention of playing Richard III. Macbeth, and King Lear—is invited, by Mr. Colman, to come to London—is engaged at Covent-Garden—Mr. Macklin proves, that the manager agreed that he should act Macbeth and Richard III.—Mr. Macklin's conversation with Mr. Smith—he performs Macbeth—particulars of the contest between him and Messrs. Sparks and Reddish—a conspiracy is formed to drive Mr. Macklin from the stage—Mr. Macklin appears in Shylock—a riot ensues—Mr. Macklin is dismissed from the theatre—he goes to law with the conspirators—asserts the rights and privileges of an actor in a British theatre—Mr. Macklin's report of the arguments of Mr. Wallace, Mr. Bearcroft, Mr. Serjeant Davy, Mr. Mansfield, Mr. Norton, Mr. Buller, and Mr. Dunning, and the opinion of Lord Mansfield, on cause shewn why an information should not be exhibited against John Stephen James, Joseph Clarke, Esqrs. Ralph Aldus, Attorney at Law, William Augustus Miles, James Sparks, and Thomas Leigh, for a riotous conspiracy to drive him for ever from the stage. P. 55.

CHAP. V.

MR. MACKLIN'S report of Mr. Dunning's speech, on the trial before Mr. Justice Aston, and a special jury. P. 138.

CHAP. VI.

MR. JUSTICE ASTON fums up the whole of the evidence—the jury find Clarke guilty of a riot only, and find the rest of the defendants guilty of the whole information. P. 179.

CHAP. VII.

MR. COWPER moves the King's Bench for judgment on the conspirators—Mr. Justice Aston reports the evidence upon the trial—Mr. Howarth speaks on behalf of Miles—Mr. Cowper's speech, on behalf of Thomas Leigh—Mr. Mansfield's speech, on behalf of Clarke—Mr. Bearcroft's speech, on behalf of James—Mr. Leigh's speech—Lord Mansfield's opinion respecting the right of persons in a theatre—the business is proposed to be referred to the master—Mr. Dunning's speech on behalf of Mr. Macklin—the conspirators refuse to go before the master—the court threaten to commit the defendants—the matter is proposed to be referred to Mr. Colman—he declines it—the defendants are advised to go before the master—Mr. Macklin's remarkable speech—the business is settled—Lord Mansfield's panegyric on Mr. Macklin's conduct. P. 217.

CHAP. VIII.

MR. MACKLIN enters into a new agreement with Mr. Harris—re-appears at Covent-Garden theatre—receives great applause—performs Richard III.—a critique on his performance—he declines playing King Lear—Mr. Macklin's criticisms on Mr. Garrick's manner of acting King Lear and Othello—his remarkable character of Garrick—the death of Mr. Garrick—is buried in Westminster-Abbey. P. 256.

CHAP. IX.

MR. MACKLIN performs but seldom—he instructs young performers—his opinion of Mr. Henderson—Mr. Barry dies—his character—is buried in Westminster-Abbey—Mr. Macklin plays *Sir John Brute*—his success—is inclined to visit Leeds, York, and Edinburgh—his correspondence with the country managers—his opinion of the Edinburgh audience, and of the Dublin audience—the *Man of the World* is refused by the licenser—the comedy is afterwards tolerated—Mr. Macklin's observations on the Lord Chamberlain's duty, and on the detention of his copy at the office of the Lord Chamberlain—Mr. Macklin's account of the first night of *Cato*—his description of the Augustan age of England—together with his observations on the *Man of the World*—the use the ministry ought to make of the stage. P. 271.

CHAP. X.

MR. COLMAN sells his share in Covent-Garden theatre—one of the conspirators absconds—and does not pay Mr. Macklin his proportion of his costs—Mr. Macklin proceeds in the court of chancery against the patentees of Covent-Garden theatre—an account of Mr. Macklin's chancery suit—copies of two letters written by Mr. Macklin—Mr. Kenyon's (now Lord Kenyon) opinion on Macklin's case—Mr. Macklin brings an action against the proprietors of Covent-Garden theatre—obtains an award in his favour—and makes a present of the award to Mr. Harris. P. 289.

CHAP. XI.

MR. MACKLIN brings out his *Man of the World* at Covent-Garden—the opposition it meets with—its success—Mr. Macklin addresses the audience—Miss Macklin dies—her character—her will. P. 305.

CHAP. XII.

THE Dublin manager engages Mr. Macklin at a very high salary—Mr. Macklin prepares to set out for Ireland—writes a letter to his banker in favour of Mrs. Macklin—arrives in Dublin—plays *Sir Archy Mac-Sarcasm* and *Sir Pertinax Mac-Sycophant* with unbounded applause—Mrs. Egerton plays *Lady Ro-*

*dolph*a—Mr. Macklin is careffed by all ranks—his first illness upon the stage—the great concern of the audience—Mr. George Dawson acts Mr. Macklin's part—a description of Mr. Macklin's illness—he returns to London—re-appears in Shylock at Covent-Garden theatre—has a notion of writing an history of the stage—his hints concerning it—performs Shylock—his memory fails him—his affecting address to the audience—he recovers, and goes through the part with great vigour—He plays Sir Pertinax Mac-Sycophant—loses his memory—and addresses the audience—he acts Shylock and Sir Archy the same night with wonderful ability—plays Sir Pertinax Mac-Sycophant in the 100th year of his age—attempts Shylock for his benefit—is taken ill—apologizes to the audience—and takes his final leave of the stage. P. 316.

CHAP. XIII.

MR. MACKLIN still frequents the play-house—Mr. John Charles Macklin dies—his character—copies of letters written by Mr. Macklin to his son at Fort St. George, which contain a great deal of curious matter. P. 328.

CHAP. XIV.

CONTINUATION of Mr. Macklin's letters to his son. P. 364.

CHAP. XV.

MR. MACKLIN'S letters to his son continued.
P. 376.

CHAP. XVI.

MR. MACKLIN'S letters to his son concluded—
his high character of Mr. Hastings—a short history of
the life of Mr. Macklin's son. P. 396.

CHAP. XVII.

MR. MACKLIN grows very infirm—his *Man of
the World* and *Love-a-la-Mode* published by sub-
scription—he obtains an annuity of 200l.—copy of a
letter from Mrs. Jordan to Mr. Macklin—her conduct
towards the father of the stage—Mr. Macklin reco-
vers his health to an astonishing degree—copy of a
short interlude, in which Mr. Macklin was to have
spoken an address, in honor of the marriage of their
Royal Highnesses the Prince and Princess of Wales—
reasons assigned why the interlude was not performed
P. 405.

CHAP. XVIII.

MR. MACKLIN attends the theatre on the first
night that the Royal Family honor Covent-Garden with
their presence, subsequent to the marriage of their

Royal Highnesses the Prince and Princess of Wales—the notice taken of Mr. Macklin by her Royal Highness the Princess of Wales—Mr. Macklin grows very infirm—a conversation held with the old man in his 107th year—it relates to his health—to the decayed state of his memory—and to his opinion of Mr. Palmer's Shylock—Mr. Macklin is indisposed—his indisposition becomes alarming—Dr. Brocklesby is called in—Mr. Macklin refuses to take any medicines—takes very little sustenance—his mental faculties return in a most astonishing manner—his calm resignation—his behaviour on the approach of his dissolution—dies—buried in Covent-Garden—circumstances relating to his age, his burial, and his epitaph. P. 415.

CHAP. XIX.

VIEW of Mr. Macklin's general character—his excellence as an actor and an author—his humanity, benevolence, and charity—Mr. Macklin's learning—his faults—his eminent patrons—the bounty of the Right Honourable Lord Loughborough—Mr. Macklin's conversation—the confidence reposed in him by persons of distinction—the services which he did to others—the goodness of his heart. P. 428.

CHAP. XX.

MR. MACKLIN'S extraordinary manner of living—Mrs. Macklin's great care of, and attention to her husband. P. 438.

APPENDIX.

List of Mr. Macklin's dramatic works.—Page 443.

List of characters acted by Mr. Macklin. P. 445.

Mr. Macklin's Will. P. 451.

THE
LIFE
OF
CHARLES MACKLIN, ESQ.

Chap. I.

IN the year 1767, Mr. Macklin came again from Dublin to London, where he intended to continue during the remainder of his life. He immediately entered into an agreement with the Managers of Covent-Garden Theatre, and on the 28th of November brought out his "*True born Irishman*," under the new title of "*The Irish fine Lady*." This was its first representation in London. It was cast in the following manner.

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.

Murrough O'Dogherty,	Mr. MACKLIN,
Count Mushroom,	Mr. WOODWARD,
Hamilton,	Mr. DYER.
Fitzmongrel,	Mr. DUNSTALL,
The Major,	Mr. MORRIS,
Catty Farrell,	Mrs. PITT.
Lady Kinnegad,	Mrs. GREEN.
Mrs. Jolly,	Mrs. WHITE.
Mrs. Gazette,	Miss HELME.
Lady Bab Frightful,	Mrs. EVANS.
Mrs. O'Dogherty,	Miss MACKLIN.

We have already spoken pretty fully concerning the merits of this Piece, which is rather too long, and calculated only for the meridian of Dublin, where it was repeatedly performed with great approbation; and where several local witticisms, which it contains, particularly of a political nature, contributed greatly to its success. Here, however, it was so universally condemned, that Mr. Macklin, at the end of the representation, thought it necessary to make the following apology to the audience,

“ Ladies and Gentlemen,

“ I am very sensible, that there are several
“ passages in this Piece which deserve to be
“ reprobated, and I assure you, that they shall
“ never offend your ears again.”

As soon as Mr. Macklin had finished this address, the audience testified their approbation of his determination, by loud and reiterated plaudits. The Farce was immediately withdrawn, and has not been performed since.

Several disputes having arisen between the Patentees of Covent-Garden Theatre, in the beginning of this year, we shall lay before our readers the following impartial and concise statement of facts, respecting the nature of these differences, and leave the public to decide on the merits of the controversy.

Mr. Harris, (the present amiable and worthy Patentee) and a Mr. Rutherford, having formed a design of purchasing the patent and property of Covent-Garden Theatre, thought it expedient, upon farther considera-

tion, to invite some third person, of abilities and experience in theatrical affairs, to join with them in the purchase. They therefore invited Mr. Powell. This gentleman strongly urged the expediency of taking Mr. Colman as a fourth ; to which Messrs. Harris and Rutherford were at first averse, but afterwards, in consideration of Mr. Colman's talents, as a dramatic writer, and his known familiar intercourse with the stage, they consented. By articles between these parties, dated March 31st 1767, Messrs. Harris and Rutherford were empowered to make the purchase, on the joint account of all four, at sixty thousand pounds, to be advanced in equal proportions, the parties to be not only jointly interested, but to be jointly and equally concerned in the management.

When, in pursuance of this agreement, the contract was made with Mr. Rich's executors, the parties met to settle the form of articles between them, but, to the great surprise of Messrs. Harris and Rutherford, Mr. Colman proposed, that he himself should be invested

with the whole and sole management of the Theatre, and Mr. Powell consented to embark fifteen thousand pounds, in an undertaking, with the conduct of which, even in the greatest emergency, he was to have nothing to do. Messrs. Harris and Rutherford, though they did not doubt Mr. Colman's capacity or inclination to conduct the Theatre to the best advantage, yet, it being impossible for them to be assured that no sinister accident might render their interposition necessary to secure their property, they would not divest themselves of the power of superintending it. It is also to be observed, that they had given Mr. Colman repeatedly to understand, that as they should engage in no other employment, they intended, in conjunction with him, to make the management of the Theatre their occupation and amusement. Being willing, however, to indulge Mr. Colman in his desire of appearing the acting Manager, articles were at length executed, in which it was agreed, that Mr. Colman should have, "the power of engaging
" and dismissing Performers ; of receiving and
" rejecting new Pieces ; of casting Plays ; of

“ appointing what exhibitions should be per-
“ formed ; and of conducting all such things
“ as are generally understood to be compre-
“ hended in the dramatic and theatrical pro-
“ vince. But that he should, however, *com-*
“ *municate* and *submit* his *conduct* to Messrs.
“ Harris and Rutherford, and, in case they
“ should *signify* their *disapprobation* thereof in
“ *writing*, the *measure* so *disapproved*, should
“ not be *carried* into *execution*.” It was also, by
a subsequent writing, mutually agreed be-
tween the parties, “ that Mr. Powell should be
“ employed as an Actor, during seven years, at
“ the salary of four hundred pounds per annum,
“ and a clear benefit, but that if any other Per-
“ former should be engaged at a larger salary,
“ then such addition should be made to the
“ salary of Mr. Powell, as would exceed the
“ salary of such other Performer.” Also, that
any of the parties producing a new play, farce,
or exhibition, or any alteration of an old play,
or farce, should be entitled to the usual emo-
luments, and that none of the parties should be
concerned in any other Theatre.

On the first of July the purchase money was paid, and Mr. Powell having only personal security to offer for the sum, he was, on this occasion, obliged to borrow. Mr. Harris agreed to give the lender real security of his own.

The principal articles of complaint exhibited against Mr. Colman, subsequent to these agreements, are as follow :

Mr. Colman did not properly introduce all the principal actors to his brother Patentees ; but, on their first appearance at the Theatre, before it opened, as they were advancing to speak to him, he being seated on the middle of the Stage, he petulantly desired them to withdraw, lest they should interrupt the rehearsal, leaving them to introduce themselves to the company, and take their own seats where they thought proper.

Though Mr. Colman had engaged to submit his conduct to Messrs. Harris and Rutherford, he soon grew impatient even of the appearance of control ; and though, after much

expostulation, he assented to a weekly meeting for advising about the business of the Theatre, it lasted only a few weeks, nor was it of any effect while it did last, as he neither would lay open his whole plan, to know the opinion of his Colleagues, nor act in conformity when he did know it.

On the 29th of October, he openly disclaimed their right to lay him under any restraint, and declared, in positive terms, that he would never disclose to them any of his future intentions, but would be responsible to the Public only.

Though he did afterwards, under his hand, engage to submit his measures to Mr. Harris and Mr. Rutherford, and declared the same in the presence of several Performers, yet, on his own authority, and without their knowledge or consent, he engaged Mr. and Mrs. Yates; Mr. Yates at ten pounds a week, with a benefit, and Mrs. Yates at five hundred pounds a season, with a benefit; notwithstanding, in a consultation held a few days before on the subject, it

had been unanimously declared by all the Proprietors, that, as the company then stood, it was impossible, without breaking through the established rules of the Theatre, to avail themselves properly of the services of those excellent actors.

Mr. Powell justified this action of Mr. Colman, and did so for this substantial reason, because, in consequence of Mrs. Yates's receiving a salary of five hundred pounds a year, he became entitled to an addition of one hundred pounds a year to his salary.

Mr. Colman, having inserted a few lines in *The Rehearsal*, and intended an alteration of *King Lear*, proposed to take between sixty and seventy pounds out of the Treasurer's hands on that account, and, not being opposed, did take out such sum; though, with respect to *The Rehearsal*, what he did was no more than a customary liberty taken with this Play in the representation, for which Mr. Garrick never made any charge; and with respect to *King Lear*, the service was not yet performed.

Some time afterwards, when he was required by Messrs. Harris and Rutherford to produce the Play, with the alterations, or repay the money, he did not think proper to do either.

As Mr. Powell had readily acquiesced in this measure of Colman---Colman, in return, insisted that he should be allowed a benefit, to indemnify him for not acting at Bristol the ensuing summer, though the parties had previously engaged not to be concerned in any other Theatre.

Mr. Colman not only acted without the concurrence of his fellow patentees, but against their express remonstrances. The play of *Cymbeline*, on account of some personal altercation with respect to casting the parts, had, by mutual consent, been some time laid aside; the duty of the Patentees, however, requiring the exhibition of it for one night, Mr. Colman ordered its repetition; this being disagreeable to Messrs. Harris and Rutherford, as tending to revive disputes, they, first by letter, requested that the representation of it should, for the present, be

postponed, and this not having the desired effect,
they sent the following notice.

“ To George Colman, Esq.

“ Sir,

“ We absolutely disapprove the performance
“ of *Cymbeline* at our Theatre, till farther confi-
“ deration.

“ Wednesday,

T. Harris.

“ Dec. 30th 1767.

I. Rutherford.”

To this prohibition was annexed the follow-
ing letter:

“ Sir,

“ Our right to forbid the representation of
“ the above Play, we draw from the articles
“ entered into between us, from your letter
“ of the first of November last, which runs
“ thus:---

“ *Any measures against which you shall jointly*
“ *protest in writing, shall not be carried into ex-*
“ *ecution*; and from your solemn declaration to
“ the same purpose the succeeding day, in pre-

“ fence of Messrs. Woodward, Smith, Gibson,
 “ &c. It is with the less regret that we write
 “ in this absolute manner, as our repeated de-
 “ fires, on this occasion, have failed to make
 “ the least impression.

“ We are, Sir, &c.

“ T. Harris.

“ I. Rutherford.”

This letter was sent away at twelve o'clock at noon; and, about an hour afterwards, Mr. Harris and Mr. Rutherford received the following:

“ To T. Harris, Esq. and I. Rutherford, Esq.

“ Gentlemen,

“ I have received your mandate, and will
 “ print it, as a reason to the public for perform-
 “ ing no Play to-morrow.

“ Dec. 30th, 1767. “ Geo. Colman.”

“ Gentlemen,

“ Great part of our boxes being taken for
 “ the play of *Cymbeline*, great damage must
 “ accrue to *my* property, by your method of

“proceeding, and I must appeal to my friends
“and the public for redress. I most sincerely
“concur with Mr. Colman’s sentiments
“above, and shall abide by his determination.

“I am your humble Servant,

“W. Powell.”

To prevent the Theatre from being shut up,
Messrs. Harris and Rutherford sent the fol-
lowing notice to Mr. Colman:

“To George Colman, Esq.

“Sir,

“If you refuse to give directions for a Play
“to-morrow night, we shall: Whether they
“will be obeyed, or not, is for future confide-
“ration. What you are pleased to call our
“mandate, can be no reason for shutting up the
“Theatre, as you have the whole circle of the
“Drama (Cymbeline excepted) from whence to
“elect the Play. Whatever damages may
“arise, we doubt not, will be at your peril, as
“they can only ensue from your committing a

“breach of the most solemn and legal engagements. We are your humble servants,

“Wednesday, “T. Harris.

“Dec. 30. 1767. “I. Rutherford.”

Mr. Colman, though he abandoned the Theatre on this occasion, left Mr. Powell to give out the Play in dispute, which was accordingly acted on the 31st of December, in open defiance of Messrs. Harris and Rutherford, and in direct breach of the articles between the parties.

Messrs. Harris and Rutherford now thought it absolutely necessary to audit the accompts of the Theatre, and inquire into the state of the Wardrobe; they therefore ordered the Treasurer to prepare his accompts, and desired Mrs. Powell, by letter, to send whatever was in her possession, to the Wardrobe-keeper's office. Mr. Powell answered, by letter, that this requisition could not be complied with, the unappropriated cloaths of the Theatre having ever been kept out of the House, under the care of one of the Proprietors. This Mr. Harris and Mr. Rutherford insisted was also a breach of ar-

ticles upon an unjustifiable pretence; because, though it had been a custom, with former Proprietors, to have the unappropriated cloaths kept by one of them, yet Messrs. Harris and Rutherford were not bound to follow their example.

Messrs. Harris and Rutherford having taken Counsel's opinion on their case, the purport of which was, that a Court of Equity would compel a specific performance of their agreement, and order Colman and Powell to make Messrs. Harris and Rutherford satisfaction for the damage they should appear to have sustained from the breach of it, sent such an opinion to Colman and Powell, and, at the same time, proposed to leave all differences to the arbitration of four gentlemen, two to be chosen on each side, which proposal Mr. Colman and Mr. Powell evaded. After both parties had appealed to the public, with regard to their conduct in these transactions, the controversy was removed into a Court of Equity.

The reader will perceive that Mr. Harris's conduct, throughout the whole of these differences, was honourable and manly, and it is perfectly obvious, from the foregoing statement of facts, that Colman and Powell attempted to assume to themselves the sole management and direction of the theatre, without consulting, in the least degree, the opinion or wishes of the other proprietors.

Ever since the property in and management of Covent-Garden Theatre has devolved to Mr. Harris, we are extremely happy in having the opportunity to observe, that he has conducted himself, in that arduous situation, with singular ability and profound integrity. No man ever before produced more novelty and a greater variety of entertainments.

His management stands distinguished by an unexampled liberality in all his dealings with actors, authors, and tradesmen; by a rigid punctuality in his payments, and by indefatigable and unparalleled exertions in procuring the best possible amusements for the pub-

lic. The constantly brilliant and crowded audiences at his Theatre afford the most indubitable proof of the admiration and approbation of the community; and his overflowing Treasury furnishes the satisfactory testimony, that his great merit is, as it ought to be, amply rewarded, and his unwearied endeavours crowned with success.

The conduct of Mr. Colman, in 1768, towards Miss Macklin, who performed along with her father at Covent-Garden, produced the following Letter from Mr. Macklin. It relates to Miss Macklin's refusing to act the part of *Aspasia* in the Play of *Cyrus*, because she had not sufficient time allowed her to study it; for which Mr. Colman took the liberty of animadverting on her behaviour.

“ To George Colman, Esq.

“ Sir,

“ I have been informed, that, upon receipt of
“ Miss Macklin's Note, on Wednesday night,
“ you concluded that it was a Note of evasion,

“ and calculated to distress you, and to obstruct
“ the business of Covent-Garden Theatre.

“ And I am likewise informed, that, the next
“ day, in a spirit of high indignation, you pub-
“ licly read her Note in Mr. Griffin’s (the
“ bookseller) shop, in Catherine-Street, and at
“ the same time made this remarkable comment
“ on it,—‘ that it was evasive and jesuitical, and
“ calculated to injure the Play, and that I was
“ privy to, and advising in the measure.’

“ The disagreements among the Proprietors
“ of Covent-Garden have turned that Theatre
“ into a den of faction, and a forge of falsehood.
“ I do not suppose that the Managers or Actors
“ of St. Stephen’s Chapel, in the most factious
“ and corrupt Era, ever produced more slander
“ and falsehood than the Theatre of Covent-Gar-
“ den has caused during the short period of your
“ management; or a more malignant spirit, or
“ a greater liar than the person who writes
“ *The Theatrical Monitor*,” as I hope to prove
“ in the course of this inquiry; and I must add,
“ that as far as positive evidence, and unforced

“ deductions lead to truth, Mr. Colman and
“ Mr. Powell, on this and many occasions rela-
“ tive to me, have been the forgers and propa-
“ gators of much untruth.

“ But the special account of these ingenious
“ forgeries shall, in proper time and place, be
“ laid before the Public. At present, Sir, I
“ mean to confine my inquiry only to a scanda-
“ lous report relative to your conduct towards
“ Miss Macklin and me about *Cyrus*.

“ I must premise to you, Sir, that I do not
“ think a just man will ever suggest, that
“ another person is a knave or a scoundrel upon
“ slight or imagined circumstances, and with-
“ out the clearest evidence. Such a just man
“ I have hitherto believed you to be ; nor can
“ I imagine, upon hearsay, that you have been
“ guilty of insinuating, or spreading false and
“ infamous reports, which might defame Miss
“ Macklin's reputation or mine. Upon these
“ principles I have thought it incumbent upon
“ me to give you an opportunity of rescuing

“ your reputation from the following assertions.
 “ I am told, upon your reading Miss Macklin’s
 “ Note to you, concerning her studying the Part
 “ of ‘ *Aspasia*,’ in ‘ *Cyrus*,’ that you observed,
 “ ‘ that the contents of it were calculated to in-
 “ jure you and the Play,’ and ‘ that I was privy
 “ to, and the adviser of the Note;’ and ‘ that you
 “ have circulated these judgments upon Miss
 “ Macklin, her Note, and me, in various places.’
 “ Of the truth or falsehood of these reports you
 “ must be conscious; and you must know, like-
 “ wise, that, in justice to yourself and the par-
 “ ties, it is incumbent on you to give an an-
 “ swer to the charge, with which, I hope, you
 “ will favour Miss Macklin and me.

Dec. 29, 1768.

“ I am Sir,

Tavistock-Row,

“ Your very humble servant,

Covent-Garden.

“ Charles Macklin.”

We have copied the following extracts from
 Mr. Macklin’s papers. They all relate to the
 circumstance of Miss Macklin’s refusing to act
Aspasia, and to the conduct of Mr. Colman as
 a Manager.

“ A variety of scandalous reports have been
“ propagated by Mr. Powell and his Sultana.
“ I should not have troubled myself about the
“ *Grand Seignior's Seraglio*, had not his *Sultana*
“ been very active indeed among the circle
“ of her acquaintances; it is such prostitutes
“ who bring the Theatre into such disgrace,
“ that the world will hardly believe that fe-
“ male virtue can exist within the walls of a
“ Playhouse.

“ Mr. Colman,—you, in the capacity of Ma-
“ nager, may oppress her, (Miss Macklin) as
“ much as your vindictiveness pleases, and
“ deny her merit; but I know of no power that
“ can entitle you to dragoon the human facul-
“ ties. You cannot command the memory of
“ an Actress; tyranny and ignorance may at-
“ tempt to do it, but they will never succeed.
“ You may hate her, and may employ *The-*
“ *atrical Monitors* to abuse and stab her fair
“ character in the dark; and you may exercise
“ a Manager's vengeance privately, and in va-
“ rious ways; but you have no kind of right
“ to wound the moral character of an Actress,

“ because she cannot get a Part by heart as soon
“ as despotism commands.

“ Despotism has many marks, by which it
“ may be distinguished. *Ignorance* is one, and
“ is exemplified---in commanding that to be
“ done which nature cannot perform. *Cruelty*
“ is another mark---it punishes for not perform-
“ ing what is not in the power of the person
“ commanded; but the ordinary mark is inex-
“ orable and unremitting vengeance, directed
“ against innocence, for daring to expostulate,
“ or to defend itself.

“ Of all the crimes that injured innocence
“ can be guilty of against the majesty of the-
“ atrical Despotism, self-defence is the most
“ atrocious, and is ever pursued by cruelty
“ and injustice.

“ In the short reign of your despotic ma-
“ nagement, gentle Mr. Colman, I could enu-
“ merate many instances. You punished Mr.
“ Woodward in the penalty of five pounds,
“ only because he would not walk across the

“ Stage, in a Pantomine, unless every other Actor
“ and Actress in the Company did the same; and,
“ because he expostulated, he was at once pro-
“ scribed as an enemy to the state; and him you
“ have followed ever since with inexorable and
“ vindictive vengeance. Another instance is,
“ with respect to Miss Macklin—I only re-
“ quested it, as a favour, that she might not act
“ the Part of the *Woman of the Town*. I mean
“ the Heroine of “ *The Oxonian in Town* ;” and
“ for this request---not an expostulation, or re-
“ fusel, for I told you, that she certainly would
“ act it, if you insisted on it, or thought the
“ request unreasonable---for this request, I say,
“ which proceeded entirely from my delicacy,
“ in not wishing her to appear in a character of
“ that cast, has she been proscribed, and treated
“ with every kind of slight and indignity, that
“ concealed malice, lurking under your power,
“ could contrive. For instance, your conduct
“ towards her, with respect to *Portia*, *Lionel*
“ and *Clarissa*, *Aspasia*, &c.--and from my know-
“ ledge of your nature, I make no doubt but
“ you will seize every opportunity to oppress

“ her, that accident may throw in your way,
“ or that your unhappy disposition can create.

“ Remember, Sir, that she knows nothing
“ of this Address to you—she is of a spirit
“ that would rather pine in silence, than even
“ open her lips to relieve her mind. No
“ matter; she must suffer; for I say I know
“ your nature—it is a jealous, an envious, a
“ malicious nature—but remember, Sir, that
“ you are yourself a father, and if your doings
“ are visited upon your children, they will be
“ more miserable and infamous than any of
“ their Ancestors.

“ It is REPUTATION alone that can season
“ or give a relish to liberty, property, or life
“ itself; without it reflection is a kind of
“ mental torture; even you, Sir, with all
“ your theatrical dominion, when you reflect
“ that you are disposing of the property of
“ your Partners, just as your caprice and igno-
“ rance suggest, you must have many heart-
“ breaking hours.

“ I know that you have many cordials, many
“ comforters, who administer relief to you, by
“ calumniating the rest of the Proprietors, for
“ attempting to dispute your right to do what
“ you please with their property. Your un-
“ derlings afford you some consolation, by
“ telling you, that Garrick is an envious de-
“ signing knave; that he is ignorant of the
“ management of a Theatre, of the Drama,
“ and of Acting; that you are the ADDISON, the
“ MOLIERE of the age;—and that you are *the*
“ *ingenious, the learned George Colman*, the St.
“ James’s Chronicle, the Public Advertiser,
“ and every newspaper can report. There is
“ not *a Gentleman* nor *a man of honor* that eats
“ at your table, or that has the run or freedom
“ of your Theatre, nor a *Theatrical Monitor*
“ but will say the same thing. Not a look or
“ word can fall from an Actor or Actress, but
“ Smith or Bensley can interpret, and we know
“ that they are very faithful to you in convey-
“ ing the interpretation.

“ You have, besides, the hands of all the
“ Actors, to prove that you have a right, as

“ a Gentleman, as a man of honor and mo-
“ rals, and as a Partner, to manage as you think
“ fit the property of your Partners. I will en-
“ gage, were you to raise the salary of *Mr.*
“ *Bensley, Mr. and Mrs. Mattocks, Mr. Gib-*
“ *son, Mr. Baker, &c.* and to continue *Mr.*
“ *Powell's Sultana* in her present situation, that
“ they would all say, that you were *the only*
“ *person fit to manage a Theatre.*

“ Whatever failings my own temper may
“ have, when they operate to the injury or of-
“ fence of any in Society, I always am ready to
“ make such atonement as justice or honor shall
“ demand; and could either justice or honor
“ have induced or compelled you to have been
“ responsible to their calls, I should not have
“ troubled you with this Epistle.

“ From her infancy, thro' her course of life,
“ my chief attention and study has been to give
“ my daughter's mind that kind of strength, that
“ could, with satisfaction and triumph, resist what
“ might be called great or advantageous, if at-
“ tended with shame, and those kind of accom-

“plishments that might render her manners
“valuable to those who might know her; and,
“if not agreeable, at least inoffensive to all.

“Mr. Beard and Mr. Garrick have known
“her from her childhood. They have expe-
“rienced her temper and conduct in her pro-
“fession. They know her private virtue, and
“are acquainted with her amiable nature, and
“have always distinguished her, in their go-
“vernment of a Theatre, from the dissatisfied,
“the envious, the insolent Prostitute, who
“would set a Theatre in a blaze, provided
“she might reign the tragic sovereign of the
“ruins—and these Gentlemen, with pride and
“gratitude, and to their own and Miss Macklin’s
“honor I say it, did ever distinguish her with
“that distinct mark of protection and attention,
“that is due to a woman of unexceptionable
“conduct in private and public life.

“This kind of protection and attention to
“virtue, and to a propriety of conduct and
“temper, especially in the ladies, ought to be
“the distinguishing characteristic of the Mana-

“ger of a Theatre. It was so in Mr. Wilks, to
“an amiable vanity, and it will not be the least
“illustrious part of Mr. Garrick’s, as it was
“distinctly that of Mr. Beard’s Management.

“And on this occasion, I cannot help ex-
“pressing publicly, what I have often done
“privately, that the only paternal sin I ever
“could accuse myself of, was the removing of
“Miss Macklin from under the direction and
“protection of Mr. Garrick ; but if repentance
“can buy out an offence, I am sure I shall
“never be punished for this, for my repentance
“soon commenced, and such is my affection
“for her, that it never will have an end, tho’
“time and contingencies may abate it.”

The consequence of this misunderstanding between Mr. Macklin and Mr. Colman was, that the former withdrew himself from Covent-Garden Theatre, and did not, till some years after, return to it again.

In the year 1768 many events took place, which proved highly distressing to the Drama.

That excellent Actress, Mrs. Pritchard, died in the fifty-eighth year of her age ; and Mr. O'Brien left the Stage. This Gentleman, Mr. Macklin has declared, was the only Actor who ever filled the Parts of *Mr. Wilks* in genteel Comedy, with elegant deportment.

In the course of this year Mrs. Clive also retired from the Stage. This admirable Actress was long the darling of the public. If ever there was a true comic genius, Mrs. Clive was one ; she perhaps never was equalled, certainly never excelled. We cannot describe her better than by introducing the following lines from a celebrated poet, which may, with great propriety, be applied to her---

“ Haste thee, nymph, and bring with thee
“ Jest and youthful Jollity ;
“ Quips and Cranks, and wanton Wiles,
“ Nods and Becks, and wreathed Smiles,
“ Such as hang on Hebe’s cheek,
“ And love to live in dimple fleek ;
“ Sport, that wrinkled Care derides,
“ And Laughter, holding both his sides.”

Chap. II.

IN the Year 1769 Mr. Macklin did not perform upon any Stage, (except for his daughter's benefit) but applied himself closely to study. During the midst of his application, he received the melancholy intelligence of his mother's death. *Mrs. Alice O'Meally* paid the debt of nature in the 99th year of her age. Of this lady we may truly say—that 'she lived respected, and lamented died.' She was remarkable for her charitable donations, and the poor, in that part of the country where she resided, sustained a very severe loss at her dissolution. In her person *Mrs. O'Meally* was rather above the middle height; her features were regular, and her manners engaging. She was possessed of a most excellent understanding, and great sensibility. Her remains were followed to the grave by a very numerous train of mourners. She was buried at Cloncurry, within two hundred yards of the place where she resided for many years.

Mr. William Powell, one of the Patentees of Covent-Garden Theatre, died in the course of this year. No Actor, except Mr. Garrick, ever made so successful an *entré*, nor ever gave more universal satisfaction. He was buried at Bristol, with great funeral honors.

Mr. Charles Holland died also this year. He was a Performer of considerable talents, and great attention; and, if not originally excellent, was one of the best copiers of excellence. This year was also remarkable for the celebration of a *Jubilee* in honor of Shakspeare, which lasted three days, during which time entertainments of Oratorios, Concerts, Pageants, Fireworks, &c. were presented to a very brilliant and numerous company, assembled from all parts of the Kingdom. Many persons of the highest quality and rank, of both sexes, some of the most celebrated beauties of the age, and men distinguished for their genius and love of the elegant arts, thought themselves happy to fill the grand chorus of this high Festival. There was an Amphitheatre erected at Stratford, upon the plan of Ranelagh, decorated with various

devices. In the Town-hall Shakspeare's most striking Characters were seen, and the old House, where the immortal Bard was born, was covered with a curious emblematical transparency; the subject was, *the Sun struggling through clouds to enlighten the World.*

In the year 1770, Mr. Macklin having heard that Mr. Wilkinfon, the Patentee of the York Theatre, had taken a liberty with his Property, by acting his Farce of "*Love-a-la-Mode,*" sent him the following interdiction.

" To Tate Wilkinfon, Esq.

" Dear Sir,

" When propriety concurs with a request to
" me, no man, I believe, has more pleasure
" in assenting to it; none more regret in re-
" fusing, when impropriety says I ought to
" dissent. No lover can be more jealous of the
" favours of his favourite, than I am of the
" stolen pleasures of my Muse's favourite,
" "*Love-a-la-Mode.*"

“ You have invited me to York in the
“ Whitsun-week ; I have told you that my fore-
“ cast for next Winter has so engaged my mind
“ and time, that I could not, without the proba-
“ bility of hurting my design, detach either
“ from that pursuit ; yet I may perhaps, not-
“ withstanding, take a trip to York in Whitsun-
“ week, provided it should fall in with your
“ wishes.

“ I say *perhaps*, for even now I cannot de-
“ termine—Should I meet you there, it would
“ not be prudent that *Love-a-la-Mode* should
“ be acted before. But, whether I go or not,
“ I will not consent to have it acted on the oc-
“ casion you mention, or any other, and there-
“ fore I am sure you will not permit it.---I am
“ sensible that several Companies act it ; and
“ the reason why they have hitherto done
“ it with impunity is, because I was in Ireland :
“ but now I am returned, and shall settle here,
“ depend upon it, I shall put the law against
“ every offender of it, respecting my property,
“ in full force.

“ I will tell you what in most likelihood
“ would induce me to York---your telling me
“ what sum certain you would ensure me for
“ so many nights : much or little, give me your
“ thoughts on it.”

This Letter not producing the desired effect,
and some strolling Companies still continuing to
act his Farce of Love-a-la-Mode, Mr. Mack-
lin resolved to take more effectual measures to
prevent this invasion of his literary property : he
accordingly wrote the following Letter to his
Solicitor on the subject.

“ Dear Sir,

“ By the Paper enclosed (a Play-bill) in this
“ Letter, you will find that I must again call
“ the Law to my aid, in order to maintain my
“ preclusive right to the property of *Love-a-*
“ *la-Mode*. The offender is one *Whitley*, whose
“ Christian name I know not. He is the Mas-
“ ter of a strolling Company, and generally
“ acts at Manchester, Derby, and Leicester ;
“ so that an acquaintance at any of those places
“ might inform one of his Christian name,

“ should it be necessary to the filing of a Bill :
“ or were I to write a Letter to him, I suppose
“ that would draw it from him.

“ The constitution of these strolling Com-
“ panies is—that one man generally finds Cloaths
“ and Scenes, for which he has *four shares* of the
“ profits. Every Performer is a Sharer. The
“ number of Performers about sixteen or eigh-
“ teen. The person who provides the Cloaths
“ and Scenes is deemed the Master of the Com-
“ pany, who makes all contracts for rents, &c.
“ and is responsible for all expences and con-
“ tingencies of every kind, incidental to the
“ undertaking. This is the character *Whitley*
“ stands in. My opinion is, that a Bill should be
“ filed against him directly, without giving any
“ notice of it beforehand. The measure would
“ be more alarming to him, and to others of the
“ same character in life, who have taken the same
“ liberty. I think the persons who acted in
“ the Farce should be included in the Bill ;
“ that would deter them, and the like of them,
“ from such invasions for the future :—but then
“ you must observe that we know not the

“ Christian Names of any of them. Were it
 “ necessary, I could go down to Leicester in a
 “ day, and ascertain these and some other points
 “ that you might think indispenfible. Pray take
 “ care not to lose the *Play-bill*; it was sent to me
 “ by an unknown hand. I should be glad to
 “ have your thoughts on these matters as soon
 “ as convenience permits; and when you come
 “ towards Covent-Garden, should be obliged
 “ to you if you would call on me.

“ I directed a client to you—a Mrs. Egerton :
 “ I hope she has found you out.

May 18th, 1771.

“ I am,

James-Street,

“ Dear Sir, &c.

Covent-Garden.

“ Charles Macklin.”

In consequence of this Letter, Mr. Macklin
 was advised by his Solicitor to go to Leicester,
 to ascertain every particular relative to *Whitley's*
 performance of *Love-a-la-Mode*.

Mr. Macklin was the better enabled to com-
 ply with this advice, because he was not en-
 gaged at either of the London theatres—He

accordingly set out for *Leicester*, where he settled his business, as will appear by the subsequent Letters.

The first Letter—No. I.—was written by Mr. Macklin, at *Leicester*. It is dated May 26th, 1771, and is addressed to

“ Mr. William Whitley, Master of a Company
of Itinerant Comedians,
(No. 1.)

“ Sir,

“ As you are the person who presides over
“ and manages one of the itinerant Companies
“ of Comedians, that have given me cause of
“ complaint, by their having acted my Farce of
“ *Love-a-la-Mode*, I have taken the liberty of
“ addressing this Letter to you, Sir, as their Di-
“ rector. Yet, as your whole Company, by
“ your political constitution, are generally equal
“ Sharers with you in this undertaking as Come-
“ dians, (except that you, Sir, like every other
“ President of a strolling Company, have four
“ shares extraordinary of the profits allowed
“ you by the Community, for the use of the

“ Cloaths and Scenes with which you furnish
“ them) and as they, as well as you, are all in-
“ volved in the offence that I complain of, I
“ think it but just, that you should communi-
“ cate this Letter to them, that they may
“ know what they are to expect from my in-
“ tended proceedings in defence of this pro-
“ perty.

“ You must allow, Sir, that no Performance
“ of any kind can be exhibited by your Com-
“ pany, but by your direction or permission;
“ the first time that *Love-a-la-mode* was acted
“ by them was for your Benefit; of this I ver-
“ bally complained to you behind your scenes
“ here in Leicester, on the night it was again
“ acted, for the benefit of Mr. Owen and Miss
“ Wheeler. And my reason for speaking to
“ you about it was, to give you an opportunity
“ of frankly confessing your offence, and of
“ offering an assurance that you would not
“ commit the like again; but, instead of such a
“ mitigating behaviour, you answered me with
“ a kind of legal defence of what you had done,
“ letting me know ‘ *that you had been bred*

“ *an attorney*; that you perfectly knew what
“ the law was in your conduct respecting your
“ acting my Farce of *Love-a-la-Mode*, or any
“ other Play by your Company;’ and, by way
“ of legal reasoning, warmly urged, ‘ that you
“ were not the only person that had acted Love-
“ a-la-mode without my leave ---for that one
“ Laurence Kennedy, one Heaton, Miller, and
“ Wilkinfon of York, had acted it many times;’
“ and it was your opinion, ‘ that any man might
“ act it safely;’—and thus fortified by pre-
“ cedent, and many moral and legal arguments,
“ you seemed to stand upon your defence, as
“ if you were confident that your knowledge
“ of the law would bear you and your company
“ out in the transgression of the law, and the
“ invasion of literary property. I cannot help
“ observing on one argument, on which you
“ seem to have great legal dependance. You
“ urged, as a clear defence—‘ that the copy of
“ *Love-a-la-mode*, by which your Company
“ acted, was not the same *literally* as mine;
“ for that yours differed from it in *many Pas-*
“ *sages.*’ So that, by this kind of reasoning,

“ and justice—if you had stolen, or had re-
“ ceived my horse that had been stolen by ano-
“ ther, and you then had lamed him, cut off
“ one of his ears, and had daubed him with
“ various colours that had disguised him, you
“ think you might effectually plead that the
“ horse was not mine, as he was so nicely and
“ artfully disguised, so lame, and so very much
“ altered for the worse. What effect this in-
“ genious argument will have in a court of law
“ I shall not pretend to say; but this I will ob-
“ serve, respecting the morality or prudence of
“ it, that it puts me in mind of many men I
“ have known heretofore, who have proved
“ their own roguery, and ruined their fortunes
“ and their characters, by the vicious conceit,
“ that they could be too cunning for the law; and
“ who, if they had not been influenced by that
“ over-weening ignorance, might have died
“ with fair fortunes and unblemished characters.
“ But, Sir, upon the whole, I find, by your
“ own arguments, that it is incumbent upon
“ me to put a stop to the proceedings of
“ *Kennedy, Heaton, Miller, Wilkinson*, and
“ every other person, respecting their acting

“ *Love-a-la-Mode*. I shall begin with you, Sir,
“ and your whole Company; and shall, as soon
“ as I can, afterwards, prosecute the other
“ Pirates of *Love-a-la-Mode*.

“ If I can first get redress and future safety
“ without the interference of a court of law, I
“ shall not seek for it there; because I know it
“ would bear intolerably hard upon many, who
“ can but very ill afford it. All I desire is, a
“ proper acknowledgment under the hands of
“ those who have transgressed in this business,
“ and a public assurance that they never will
“ again invade my property.

“ If they refuse this, I think no man can
“ justly complain, should I then call in the law
“ to my aid, which I intend to do, in so effectual
“ a manner, as to punish every individual of a
“ Community of Actors as often as they shall
“ transgress the law, by their invasion of my
“ property, until I have convinced them that
“ they cannot do it with impunity.

“ Yours, Sir,

“ *Charles Macklin.*”

Mr. Macklin sent a Copy of this Letter to his Solicitor in Town, with the following addition.

“ N. B. There is a mistake in the Christian
“ name of *Whitley*, I should have wrote to
“ *James Whitley*, for that is his Christian
“ name.”

No. 2, is *Whitley's* answer to this letter.

(No. 2.) “ To Mr. Charles Macklin.

“ Leicester, May 26, 1771,

“ Sir,

“ If misconception had not hurried you into
“ a labyrinth of error; if your judgment was
“ not jaundiced by false, mean, wicked agents,
“ such as *Connor* and *Kenna*, I think you could
“ not rashly resolve to heap any kind of ex-
“ pence upon people totally innocent of inten-
“ tional transgression.

“ If a man made invasion on my Wardrobe,
“ and sold a coat of mine in Monmouth-Street,
“ and an harmless innocent man here bought it,

“ and paid honestly for it—I could not punish
“ him for the wearing of it; nor, in the judi-
“ cious eye, would it appear that he invaded
“ my property; nor could any law condemn
“ him for it: but this, and much more of ra-
“ tional inference that might serve to convince,
“ I shall wave, and acquiesce with your own
“ proposition, as I would rather heal than
“ irritate grievances: though indeed, Sir, I
“ am as well persuaded I can exculpate myself,
“ as I am that the sun moves the earth, or the
“ soul of man is immortal.

“ I shall not recriminate—and, though I must
“ perceive the palpable poignancy of some il-
“ liberal and unjust insinuations in your letter,
“ as I am conscious of my own integrity, I can-
“ not make the application to myself, but re-
“ ply, *qui capit ille facit*.

“ I know that reason is the rock on which
“ law is, or ought to be founded, and that un-
“ erring guide tells me, that I have not invaded
“ either your literary property, or offended any
“ part or parcel of the law, in looking on the

“ exhibition, or by not preventing the per-
“ formance of your Farce. But, Sir, my na-
“ ture and education soar above the commission
“ of wrongs. I should shudder at the shadow
“ of an unprovoked injury ; and, as I am im-
“ patient of bearing insult, am ever cautious
“ of affronting : therefore, as a Gentleman,
“ born and bred above meanness, I shall make
“ you this concession ;—that I will submit my
“ conduct to the arbitration of any two sensi-
“ ble honest men—and, in the *interim*, to wipe
“ away your anxiety, solemnly promise that,
“ as it disturbs your peace, *Love-a-la-Mode*
“ shall never be performed in my Company
“ without your concurrence,

“ Sir, were I single in this conflict, I could
“ fearless face every impending consequence ;
“ but, as the debate is complicated, and you,
“ like a Gentleman, offered the alternative, I, as
“ a Gentleman, and the parent and protector of
“ my people, do embrace the alternative, and
“ shall be proud to meet Mr. Macklin for the
“ future as a friend,

‘ Consider, Sir, the noble mind is above
“ seeking for servile submission, and the virtu-
“ ous mind too exalted to make it. I am, with
“ respect, Sir,

“ Your most humble Servant,

“ *James Whitley.*”

This concession on the part of *Whitley* terminated all the differences between the parties ; and Mr. Macklin soon after returned to town, well pleased at what he had done.

Chap. III.

UPON his arrival in London, Mr. Macklin found that various proposals from different parts of the country, such as Leeds, York, and Liverpool, and from the Managers of the Dublin Theatres, awaited his determination. He accordingly resolved to perform a certain number of nights, during the summer season, at Leeds and Liverpool, and from thence to proceed to Dublin once more.

Having performed *Shylock*, *Sir Archy*, *Love-gold*, &c. with his accustomed ability at *Leeds* and *Liverpool*, to very crowded houses, Mr. Macklin set sail for Ireland, where he arrived on the 11th of November 1771. His first engagement was at the little Theatre in Capel-Street, where he performed, with amazing success, till the beginning of the year 1772, when he, in conjunction with Mr. George Dawson, (the successor of Mr. Barry) undertook the Management of Crow-Street Theatre. When Mr. Macklin left London, in 1771, he shipped all his furniture, plate, pictures, and a very choice and valuable library of books, worth upwards of five thousand pounds, on board a Dublin trader, then lying in the River Thames; but, unfortunately, this ship was stranded on the Coast of Ireland, off *Arklow*, and almost the whole of Mr. Macklin's property was lost. What he had to regret most was the destruction of his books and manuscripts, the labour of many years close study and application. It was not Mr. Macklin alone that had to lament this loss; the Stage, and the whole of the dramatic world, suffered very materially by the shipwreck;

the merciless waves destroyed his Treatises on the *Science of Acting*, on the *Works of Shakspeare*, on *Comedy*, *Tragedy*, and many other subjects, together with several manuscripts of infinite value and importance to the British Theatre.

During Mr. Macklin's management of Crow-Street, he got up his *True-born Scotchman*, with great care and attention, and instructed all the Performers in their Parts, and especially Miss Young (late Mrs. Pope) who performed the Character of *Lady Rodolpha*, very much to the advancement of her own reputation, and entirely to the approbation of her instructor.

Mr. Macklin, being still apprehensive that Mr. Tate Wilkinfon intended to treat the public with the representation of *Love-a-la-Mode*, wrote to him on that head, and being afterwards assured that Mr. Wilkinfon had no idea of purloining *Sir Archy* any more, he sent him the following Letter.

“ To Tate Wilkinfon.

“ Dear Sir, Dublin, May 5th, 1772.

“ I am obliged to you for your kind Note and
“ Invitation, and am fatisfied fully with your in-
“ tegrity concerning *Love-a-la-Mode*. Should
“ you have a leifure hour at any time, and would
“ call, I fhall efteem it as a favour. I would do
“ myfelf the pleafure to wait on you, but am
“ confined by a particular application to a little
“ Piece I am preparing for the Stage.

“ I am, Sir, &c.

“ Charles Macklin.

“ P. S. Can you dine with me to-day? If
“ you can, fend me word, and come without
“ ceremony—and pick up a fecond, third, or
“ fourth perfon, and bring them with you—
“ but fend me word immediately—the hour
“ four.”

In confequence of this invitation, Mr. Wilkinfon introduced Dr. Wallis, who was at that time with him in Dublin, and another friend, to Mr. Macklin, from whom (according to Mr. Wilkinfon’s account) they received an hearty

welcome, and spent a very entertaining, cheerful, happy day.

Mr. Tate Wilkinson, in his *Memoirs*, Vol. III. p. 35, speaks thus of Mr. Macklin:

“ Mr. Macklin has often acted by me as a
“ particular kind friend, and to him I am in
“ debt for many obligations of tender regard
“ paid to my juvenile years, and since; and as
“ I never made him any equal return, confess
“ myself his obliged and grateful debtor. Mr.
“ Macklin and I have often met in Dublin,
“ sometimes in the same Theatre, sometimes
“ in our different ships of war, and, meet him
“ where I would, I cannot but remember civi-
“ lities, not only to me, but to any friend I
“ took in my hand to introduce to him.”

At this time, Mr. Macklin had under his tuition the accomplished *Miss Leeson* (the present Mrs. Lewis) who accompanied *the Father of the Stage* to *Limerick* and *Cork*, where he had engagements of an advantageous nature.

Upon Mr. Macklin's return to Dublin, from Cork, he entered into a correspondence with Mr. Colman, respecting an engagement at Covent-Garden Theatre, which we shall state hereafter.

The following Letter was written, at this time, by Mr. Macklin, to Gorges Edmond Howard, Esq. respecting '*The Siege of Tamor.*'

" Bolton-Street, Feb. 1st, 1773.

" Dear Sir,

" I should have returned you my thanks for
" your obliging present of the Tragedy of
" '*The Siege of Tamor,*' before this time, but
" that I deferred it till business would per-
" mit me to give it a second reading; which I
" have done, and for my time have been repaid
" with a new and additional pleasure. In the
" choice of your subject, you are, in my opi-
" nion, peculiarly happy; for sure, amongst the
" infinity of vicissitudes that prove man's con-
" stancy, the Patriot and the Father, the dearest
" relations in life (you may except the Lover if

“ you will) could not have fallen into a greater
“ dilemma, than that of being obliged to fur-
“ render his religion, his country, and its liber-
“ ties, to the cruelty of a Tyrant.

“ Nor are you less happy in the interests,
“ manners, passions, and the various ingre-
“ dients that compose your creation, the whole
“ of which you have suggested, managed, and
“ coloured, as it appears to my judgment,
“ with an art so true, and a genius so strong, as
“ to conceal that art in a semblance of interest-
“ ing pathetic nature.

“ Your interests and relations produce your
“ manners, characterize your actors, and give
“ motion to your passions, some of which are
“ opposite, some tender, all different, and all
“ sometimes (as they should be) in the ex-
“ treme. Yet, to borrow an expression from
“ your rival Shakspeare, in the very *torrent*,
“ *tempest* of their fury, you give them a tem-
“ perance that directs them from o’erstepping
“ the modesty of nature, making all blend and
“ work to interest us in the event, so as to rouse

“ and refine our passions, and with surprise to
“ effect a catastrophe unexpected—yet such as
“ humanity would wish ; all which shew, that
“ you are not only master of your subject,
“ and of your art, but of the human soul : for
“ as you proceed, or, rather, as your Actors
“ work, they make us fear, love, hate, dread,
“ in obedience to their own motions, and thus
“ truly moralize the action ; teaching us, that
“ we ought never to despair, when virtue
“ is the cause and end of our endeavours,
“ which is, or ought to be, the sole end of the
“ Drama.

“ To point out the beauties of this Tragedy,
“ would be to analyze each scene, which would
“ greatly exceed the limits of this Letter : yet
“ two or three I will take the liberty of observ-
“ ing upon.

“ *Malsecklin's* apostrophe to his sons is of a
“ noble nature ; simple, yet eloquent, and truly
“ pathetic ; and the illustration of his condition,
“ by the despoiled oath, on the blasted heath,
“ and by the patriotic pathos of liberty shedding

“ tears on the graves of his sons, must be
“ distinguished by every mind, even the mean-
“ est, that has a sense of freedom, or a touch
“ of tenderness,—so plain and so just is the
“ sublimity.

“ *Moran's* proposing to carry off *Ernestha*,
“ marks his character well; it is artfully sug-
“ gested to sap the virtue of a mind, prepared
“ by the madness of disappointed love, for an
“ expedient; and *Piele's* agreeing to it, warms
“ the fable, and moralizes that part of it, by
“ shewing, that even the friend of the virtuous
“ man is not to be trusted, when enslaved by
“ any one passion.

“ Your scene of the Citizen is interesting,
“ animated, grand; and the meeting of *Niall*
“ and *Ernestha*, is unexpected and agree-
“ able; the pathos of it a judicious dramatic
“ relief from the turbulency of *Turgesius*,
“ and the patriotic and paternal distress of
“ *Malsecklin*.

“ Your touch of music, in the distant
“ Chapel, is a seeming trifle, but yet awful
“ and *Shakspearian*.

“ The great scene between the father and
“ the daughter is beautiful, it arises so natu-
“ rally out of the fable ; the situation is mas-
“ terly ; but had you hinted more clearly her
“ death, separation from her father, or her
“ sex's last disgrace* (only hinted) I think it
“ would have made her situation and her fa-
“ ther's clearer to her, and her apprehension
“ more exquisite, which would have sent a
“ stroke of terror to her heart, that must have
“ been chillingly felt by every reader.

“ This is an hasty opinion, not to be relied
“ on even by myself. You, no doubt, have
“ thought deeper on the passage ; and an Au-
“ thor's intimacy and feelings have a right to
“ prevail.

“ *PIELE*'s conscientious frenzy is deep, in
“ nature, equitable, and instructive ; it is in

* This was accordingly done in the second edition.

“ itself a distinct moral, which should be the
 “ indispenfible quality of every Character in
 “ the Drama, which you, Sir, have observed,
 “ not only in your principal, but in each of your
 “ acceffary Characters.

“ Upon the whole, Sir, you have not only
 “ left your Contemporaries behind in the tra-
 “ gic courfe, but I really think you have fur-
 “ paffed yourself in ‘ *The Siege of Tamor.*’

“ I am, Sir,

“ Your very humble Servant

“ G. E. Howard, Esq.

“ and Admirer,

“ *Charles Macklin.*”

Chap. IV.

ON the 22d of December, 1772, Mr. Macklin wrote from Dublin to Mr. Colman in London, and offered his fervices at Covent-Garden Theatre; and on the 24th of January, 1773, Mr. Colman answered Mr.

Macklin's Letter, and concluded his Epistle in the following inviting terms.—“ Draw up
“ your own plan, and send it to me, and I
“ make no doubt of the matter being settled to
“ our mutual satisfaction.” On the 17th February, 1773, Mr. Macklin, in conformity to Mr. Colman's kind invitation and request, sent him his plan, and at the same time informed him of the Parts that he intended to act. Amongst other things he told him, “ that he
“ had thought of *Richard III. Macbeth, King*
“ *Lear*, and other Parts, such as would suit
“ his time of life, in new or revived Tragedies.” A variety of other Letters passed between the Parties, the purport of which being satisfactory to Mr. Macklin, he immediately came to London, to perform at Covent-Garden Theatre in pursuance of the agreement between him and Mr. Colman, the then Acting Manager. But, as doubts afterwards arose concerning the stipulation, that Mr. Macklin was to act *Macbeth, Richard III. &c.* and as the performance of the former Character was productive of very serious consequences to Mr. Macklin, we shall take the liberty of inserting the following short

history of the transaction, which we have copied from Mr. Macklin's Memorandum-book now before us, and which will fully explain the cause of the disgraceful and riotous proceedings that afterwards followed. It bears the following title.

*“ Proofs that Mr. Colman agreed that Mr.
“ Macklin should act Macbeth and Richard III.*

*“ In the spring of the year 1773, Mr. Wil-
“ liam Smith, Comedian, disagreed with Mr.
“ George Colman, the Manager of Covent-
“ Garden Theatre, and gave notice, in form,
“ that he should not act in his Theatre in the
“ following season.*

*“ In the course of the said spring, Mr. Smith
“ associated with Mrs. Yates, and they jointly
“ used their interest to obtain a Licence to Act
“ Theatrical Pieces, at the Opera-house in the
“ Hay-Market four nights in the week; but
“ they were refused a Licence for that purpose.*

“ During the time that Mr. Smith was absent from the Covent-Garden Company,
“ Mr. Macklin entered into an agreement with
“ Mr. Colman, and it was stipulated that Mr.
“ Macklin should have a right to act *Macbeth*
“ and *Richard III.*

“ Mr. Smith being disappointed in his design
“ of acting at the Opera House, wrote a Letter,
“ some time in September, to Mr. Colman,
“ offering to return to Covent-Garden again.

“ This Letter Mr. Colman shewed to Mr.
“ Macklin, who asked Colman what was to be
“ done about *Macbeth* and *Richard III.* The
“ answer was, that Macklin should act them.

“ Mr. Colman then shewed Mr. Macklin a
“ copy of the Answer he had written to Smith,
“ the purport of which was, ‘ that Mr. Col-
“ man was ready to enter into an agreement
“ with Mr. Smith, but observed, that during
“ his (Mr. Smith’s) disengagement from Co-
“ vent-Garden Theatre, other Actors had been
“ engaged by Colman to supply the Place

“ of Smith; and that, to such Actors, Colman
“ had been obliged to assign some of Smith’s
“ Parts; as they would not on any terms agree
“ without such assignment; and that, in case
“ the Proprietors of Covent-Garden Theatre
“ should agree to re-engage the said Smith, that
“ he must be satisfied to take such Parts, as
“ the said Colman could with justice allot him.’

“ Pending this agreement between Colman
“ and Smith, Mr. Macklin met Smith in the
“ street, when Smith asked Macklin concern-
“ ing the particulars of his agreement with
“ Colman. Upon this, Macklin communi-
“ cated to him as many of the particulars of
“ his agreement as he could then recollect;
“ and, among the rest, informed him, that he
“ was to act two of the Parts that Smith used
“ to act: viz. *Macbeth* and *Richard III.* Mr.
“ Macklin also informed Mr. Smith, that it
“ was not a pleasing circumstance to perform
“ the Parts of a fellow Actor, but that it would
“ be very injurious to him to resign them to-
“ tally, for that his having a right to act them
“ was his principal inducement to enter into an

“ agreement with Mr. Colman ; but, in order
“ to accommodate Smith, Mr. Macklin ob-
“ served, that if Smith returned to the Com-
“ pany, he (Macklin) would act *Macbeth* and
“ *Richard* alternately with him, as Garrick,
“ Barry, and Holland had frequently done ;
“ provided that Mr. Colman had no objection
“ to this proposed mode of accommodation.
“ To this proposal Mr. Smith cheerfully agreed
“ ---and Mr. Colman, previous to his finally
“ agreeing with Smith, acquainted Smith that
“ he and Mr. Macklin were to act *Macbeth*
“ and *Richard* alternately, and to this proposi-
“ tion Mr. Smith assented.

“ Matters being thus arranged, Mr. Smith
“ resolved to begin with acting *Lord Hastings*,
“ in *Jane Shore* ; but when he heard that Mr.
“ Macklin was to make his first appearance in
“ *Richard*, he requested Mr. Colman that he
“ might begin with *Richard* ; of which request
“ Mr. Colman informed Mr. Macklin, who
“ agreed thereto, but reminded Colman that
“ he should insist upon the agreement of playing
“ *Richard* and *Macbeth* alternately ; where-

“ upon Colman declared, that it was on that
“ condition that Smith was permitted to play
“ the Part of *Richard*.”

We proceed now to the relation of the particulars of a violent contest, that took place the beginning of this season, with respect to Mr. Macklin's performance of *Macbeth*. The ground of complaint was changed after his second appearance in that Character ; for his enemies, instead of pursuing their criticisms on his manner of acting, attacked him with regard to his conduct. This arose from a speech which Mr. Macklin made, wherein he asserted that Mr. Sparks and Mr. Reddish had hissed him in the Gallery of Covent-Garden Theatre, on the first night of his appearance.

On the Monday following, two affidavits were published in the Newspapers, the one was made by Mr. Reddish, in which he solemnly declared that he never hissed, nor shewed any other mark of public disapprobation ; and the other was made by Mr. Sparks, and corroborated that of Mr. Reddish. During the whole week the

Newspapers were filled with squibs on both sides, and, on the Saturday, Mr. Macklin appeared, for the third time, in *Macbeth*.

Previous to the Play, he came on in his own Character, with a Manuscript in his hand ; and, after a violent uproar in the Theatre, was allowed to read part of it, which contained the proofs of his former assertion, relative to the conduct of Messrs. Sparks and Reddish.

After this Mr. Macklin performed *Macbeth* with great spirit and judgment, notwithstanding the embarrassment he must necessarily have felt, from what had passed, and met with unbounded applause.

Mortified at the great approbation that Mr. Macklin received in this Character, and fearful, if he was permitted to go on, that his wonderful abilities in the tragic line would eclipse several other favourite Performers, his enemies formed the diabolical design of entering into a conspiracy to drive him for ever from the Stage, and, consequently, deprive him of his livelihood.

Mr. Macklin, being apprised of his danger, very wisely determined not to perform *Macbeth* the next time of his appearance, but to act the Part of *Shylock*, a Character in which he confessedly stood without a Competitor, and his excellent acting of which could not affect the reputation of any other Performer.

However, his incomparable merit in *Shylock* did not protect him from the private premeditated malice of the Conspirators:—the die was cast, and he was doomed to eternal banishment from the British Theatre. On the night of his appearance in *Shylock*, his enemies arranged themselves in battle array in different parts of the House, and, as soon as the Curtain was drawn up, a signal was given for the riot to commence. The Theatre appeared like a Bear-garden—the Actors were not permitted to go on with the Play—the Conspirators triumphed—and Mr. Macklin was dismissed the Stage. In this dilemma his good sense directed him to resort to the laws of his Country for redress.

In the year 1774 Mr. Macklin proceeded in the KING'S BENCH against several of the Conspirators; and, to his immortal honor be it recorded, asserted the rights and privileges of an Actor in a British Theatre.

We are extremely happy to have it in our power to present the reader, in the following pages, with the whole of the proceedings on this important trial, *which have never before been published*, and which were taken in short hand by Mr. Gurney, exclusively for the Prosecutor, corrected by Mr. Macklin himself, and revised by the celebrated Mr. Dunning, who was Mr. Macklin's Counsel on the occasion.—Mr. Macklin never acted so well as he did in the *King's Bench*. He convicted the Conspirators, and afterwards extended his mercy towards them. But he did more than this;---he has established a Precedent, by which he has shielded all other Actors from any similar outrage in future, and erected a monument to his own fame more durable than brass. But we shall refer the reader to the following proceedings.

Trinity Term, 14 Geo. III. B. R.

Saturday, June 11, 1774.

The KING,

On the Prosecution of Charles Macklin, Esq.

Against

JOHN STEPHEN JAMES, ESQ. AND OTHERS.

The Rule *Nisi* obtained in this Cause was read and is as follows: viz.

“ Monday next after five weeks from the
“ Feast-day of Easter, in the fourteenth year of
“ King George the Third.

Middlesex. “ It is ordered, That the fifth
“ day of next Term be peremptorily further
“ given to John Stephen James, Joseph Clarke,
“ Esquires, Ralph Aldus, Gentleman, Wil-
“ liam Augustus Miles, Thomas Leigh, and
“ James Sparks, to shew cause why an Infor-
“ mation should not be exhibited against them
“ for certain conspiracies, riots, and misde-
“ meanours, upon the undertaking of the said
“ Defendants, that if such Information should
“ be granted, they will appear thereto imme-

“ diately ; and it is further ordered, that all
“ Affidavits on behalf of the said Defendants
“ be filed four days before the next Term.

“ On the motion of Mr. Wallace.

“ Lord Mansfield, Chief Justice. Who shews
cause ?

“ Mr. Wallace. I shew cause for Aldus.

“ Mr. Bearcroft. I shew cause for James.

“ Mr. S. Davy. I shew cause for Sparks.

“ Mr. Mansfield. I shew cause for Clarke.

“ Mr. Norton. I am for Miles.

“ Mr. Buller. I am for Leigh.

“ Mr. Dunning. Your Lordship is fully apprised of the charge, and of the nature of the answers ;—here are six Defendants, and six Counsel.

“ Lord Mansfield. I see they defend as not knowing each other, and taking the Charge separately.

“ Mr. Serjeant Davy. It is so :—and it is sworn, in the Affidavits, they never saw one another, and were as much strangers to one another, as I am to them.

“ Lord Mansfield. There is a charge against the man who brought the body into the House; let him begin.

“ Mr. Buller. That man was in Ireland at the time the Rule was granted, and is not come back.

“ Lord Mansfield. Then he don't shew cause :—have they served him in Ireland ?

“ Mr. Dunning to Mr. Buller. You, upon his behalf, then, enlarged the Rule against him: it was enlarged upon his behalf.

“ Lord Mansfield. That is enough.

“ Mr. Buller. I mentioned there being a probability of his coming home, and therefore I enlarged the Rule as to him ; otherwise it would be impossible for him to appear, he being in Ireland long before the Rule obtained. It was a slip : there is an Affidavit of his then being in Ireland.

“ Lord Mansfield. Mr. Buller says it was a slip, if it was enlarged, as he had then an Affidavit that Leigh was in Ireland at the time the Rule was granted : What do you say to that, Mr. Dunning ?

“ Mr. Dunning. My Lord, I am not satisfied there was any such slip---I am not satisfied there was any such Affidavit. If your Lordship observes, the Rule was enlarged by Mr. Wallace for three, he being Counsel now for one ; and it was enlarged by Mr. Buller for three, he being now likewise for one ; at that time there was no distinction made between them ; the Rule was to be enlarged for all.

“ Lord Mansfield to Mr. Buller. You must bring an Affidavit of the fact, and make a Special Case to have it argued, why this general Rule should not prevail against Leigh among the rest?

“ Mr. Buller. There is no Affidavit of service upon him :---they could not serve him.

“ Lord Mansfield, Then why did you enlarge the Rule ?

“ Mr Serjeant Davy. I had no Brief in the business, at the time the Gentlemen refer to. In the last Term I had a Brief brought me, to shew cause for Leigh and Sparks. I was astonished to find, when I had read it quite through, that there was nothing said of Mr. Leigh, or on his behalf, as there was an Affidavit by his wife of his absence. Upon looking into the Rule, and finding it enlarged generally, I inquired, and did not understand any body was particularly Counsel for Leigh, at the time the Rule was enlarged.

“ Mr. Davenport. Mr. Wallace enlarged the Rule to this Term, for Miles, Clarke, and

Aldus ; and Mr. Buller for Leigh, Sparks, and James.

“ Lord Mansfield. It certainly was so.

“ Mr. Buller. We can prove it was a mistake---a slip.

“ Mr. Dunning. I apprehend it was no mistake of Mr. Buller's, but of the instructions brought to him.

“ Lord Mansfield. He must have had instructions to enlarge the Rule, as to those three.

“ Mr. Dunning. I heard Mr. Serjeant Davy say, just now, that his Brief instructs him to defend Leigh and Sparks.

“ Mr. Blake. I sent a letter to Mr. Leigh to inform him of it ; he has not returned me an answer. I have an Affidavit of his being out of the Kingdom, before the Rule was granted.

“ Mr. Macklin. My Lord, that Leigh was

in London when the Rule was served can be proved.

“ Mr. Blake. We will put the whole upon that, Mr. Macklin, if you please.

“ Mr. Dunning. Mr. Macklin will be so good as to recollect where we are.—Your Lordship sees what a situation we should have been in. We should have lost the vacation, which might have been employed in serving him---the enlarging the Rule upon his behalf, subjects him to stand this day and shew cause; and if what has been already done is not to be taken for service, he never will be served.

“ Lord Mansfield. They don't deny it was enlarged with regard to him, and meant to be enlarged upon his part. Mr. Buller says, candidly and fairly, he thought Leigh would have been over, and that he got it enlarged upon that supposition.

“ Mr. Serjeant Davy. Certainly I can shew no cause for Leigh.

“ Lord Mansfield. Are you all afraid of beginning? Can't you agree who shall begin?

“ Mr. Bearcroft. My Lord, I am not afraid to begin for Mr. James, the first in the Rule--- in point of form I ought to begin; in point of substance, I ought to be the last: for Mr. James has very little to do in this business, in proportion with some of the rest; but as he is brought upon the Stage in this Character, by Mr. Macklin, he must perform his Part, and when the Court come to see his behaviour, if they don't dismiss him with applause, they will dismiss him at least without any censure. In order to understand Mr. James's case, (since Mr. Macklin's Affidavits have not been read) it is necessary for me shortly to state what they contain upon this charge, and it is material to attend to the particular times, in which James is charged to be active in this business. Mr. Macklin, and his friend, Mr. Kevenhuller Skinner, say, ‘ that, upon the 13th of November last, Mr. James, together with Mr. Aldus, an Attorney at Law, was very violent at the head of a party, in the Two Shilling Gallery of Covent-Garden

Theatre; that they and their party were the chief persons who made the disturbance;’ and there is this particular charge against James, ‘that he insisted that a Mr. Smith, one of the Actors of the said Theatre, should perform the Part of Macbeth, which was to have been exhibited that evening.’ Then Mr. Macklin and Mr. Skinner say, likewise, ‘that, upon the 18th of said November, Mr. James appeared again at the said Theatre, in concert with Mr. Aldus and Mr. Miles, in consequence of a conspiracy together, and that they made a violent riot;’ and it is expressly charged that James, among others, ‘called upon Mr. Macklin to kneel down upon the Stage, and ask pardon.’ These are the Charges against Mr. James, for whom I am concerned, with some general allegations to inflame; and Mr. Macklin asserts, in his Affidavit, that he believes the sole cause of his discharge from the Theatre was occasioned by, and owing to, these riotous proceedings. I have an Affidavit of Mr. James’s, which, if I am not very much mistaken, totally exculpates him from any thing of the sort, charged by the Information in this Cause. Though, perhaps, Mr. James was not so per-

fectly quiet, as he could now wish he had been, yet, your Lordship will find, upon his Affidavit, that he did nothing more than is done every day, when an Auditor does not like an Actor. He tells you he was there, when Mr. Macklin himself does not introduce him: he has no reluctance in telling how often he attended the exhibition of *Macbeth*, and the whole of his conduct while there. He tells your Lordship, that he went there upon the 6th of said November, when he is not charged with being there: he says, he went in company with his wife; that may satisfy your Lordship he meant to be quiet; for, to procure quiet at home, he took his wife with him, and went into the Two Shilling Gallery; he did not mean to make a riot, having his wife with him; and it might be well if every person's wife was as quiet as Mr. James's. But your Lordship will find there was another Lady, a *Lady Macbeth*, who was not so quiet in this business; for she thought proper to act in the Character her husband was that night to perform---therefore she was not quite so quiet—and her husband, instead of performing the Character of *Macbeth*, chose to

exhibit a great part of his own Character. Instead of going on with the Play, he produced a vast number of Newspapers, with which he was disposed to act his Part in the Cause, and appealing to them was his method of acting, till Mr. Dunning took the Character from him, who will act much better for him, if he will let him alone:—thus the Cause was taken from the Audience, which seemed to be an accusation thrown out against Macklin, of saying, that a Mr. Reddish had hissed him; it seems Mr. Macklin appealed to the Newspapers, and charged Mr. Reddish and Mr. Sparks with having hissed him. This charge Mr. Reddish and the other denied in the Public Papers, by Affidavits sworn before My Lord Mayor, or some Justice of the Peace. Mr. Macklin was angry that he had thrown out a false charge, and in order to exculpate himself, was prepared with Papers, when he came upon the Stage, and was going to enter upon his exculpation, and that produced the first riot. Most of the Audience disapproved of Mr. Macklin's proceedings in this business, and though it was his own appeal to the public, yet he did not chuse that

Mr. James and the others shew their disapprobation by hissing, which is the usual manner upon such application; either hissing or clapping: that was all that passed upon the 6th of November; then, upon the 13th, the time when it is charged, that Mr. James was at the Theatre, the question then arose, 'whether Mr. Macklin had not been extremely wrong in this false charge upon Mr. Reddish and others,' and it was the judgment of the House that he had, and Mr. James was, in truth, one of those judges who was of opinion it was improper behaviour, and Mr. Macklin was called upon for some concessions, for that he had been in the wrong. Mr. James says 'he sat in the Two Shilling Gallery, and that he, with the rest, called out for a concession, for this bad behaviour of Macklin, which he had no sooner done, than a Lady, who sat some little distance from him, started up, and immediately struck Mr. James.' This signal, it seems, was to be given, together with the expression the Lady made use of, 'this is one of the scoundrels who hissed,' or to that effect; upon which a Man started up, and seconded the Lady, being close by her,

and immediately struck Mr. James ; upon this a scuffle ensued, and a third person arose, and struck Mr. James : this seems to be rather unfortunate for Mr. James ; for, if he did wrong, he was very well punished upon the spot, without having the punishment of this Court :—they tumbled him between two benches, and one or two got upon him and beat him. Your Lordship may conceive the consequences might have been very serious to him.—He says, ‘ he had a suspicion who this virago Lady, that begun the business, was ; he supposed her to be a Relation of Mr. Macklin, and he desired a friend of his, who appeared in the Gallery, to follow this Lady home, to see who she was ;’ he found out the house she went to, which had the name “ *Macklin*” upon the door. Every one believes the Lady, who began this assault upon Mr. James, was Mrs. Macklin, wife of Mr. Macklin, who makes this application.--- The present question is, ‘ Whether or no there was a concerted design and conspiracy between these Parties to hurt Mr. Macklin ?’ This would be a bad business indeed, and every person must feel it so. But Mr. James denies the

charge in these terms: viz. 'That he had not the least knowledge before of Mr. Aldus, or any of the rest, and absolutely denies that he called upon Mr. Smith to perform in the Character of *Macbeth*, instead of Mr. Macklin, or for any purpose whatsoever.' And though Mr. Macklin has been too hot and hasty in charging Mr. James with making use of these expressions, they are material expressions, perhaps, and material to be denied, for they enter into the very purpose, supposed to be a preface to the proceedings of the rest of these Persons, by calling upon Mr. Smith to perform the Part of *Macbeth*: this he fully denies. He is charged with hissing, hooting, and abusing every Person near him; but he puts a negative upon this by his Affidavit, wherein he shews the usage he received from the hands of Mrs. Macklin and her Friends. He says, 'the next morning he waited upon Mr. Colman, the Acting Manager of the Playhouse, to procure an interview with Mr. Macklin, in order to find out from whom he received those blows; that he did not mean to prosecute, with respect to her, but would put up with the

blows he received from her.' Mr. Colman took a great deal of pains to procure a meeting between Macklin and James, to have the matter explained ; but, your Lordship will find, that was diligently avoided by Mr. Macklin, though he had full notice. Now, supposing for a moment, that Mr. James himself was at all to blame, will your Lordship grant an Information upon the application of this Mr. Macklin, from whose wife, and two of his Friends (for those men must be taken for his Friends) if Mr. James had behaved at all ill, he received ample punishment from their hands, such as I have before represented ; and when Mr. Macklin refused to meet him, or to assist him in his inquiry after these Persons, I should submit, that would be a ground for refusing this Information to Mr. Macklin. The Court requires, when an application is made to them for an Information, for a riot or a breach of the peace, or other bad behaviour, that there should be nothing of the sort on the part of the Person who makes the application. Another charge against Mr. James is, 'that he roared out for Mr. Macklin to kneel down

upon his knees, and that he menaced Mr. Macklin with his stick or cane ;' that is a material charge, and material to be denied; that is denied in the fullest manner in the world. He absolutely denies in words, that he roared out to Mr. Macklin to down upon his knees, or menaced Mr. Macklin with his stick, as charged in the Affidavits—for Deponent positively swears he had no stick or cane whatever with him that evening; that is material; the truth is no more than this, they must have taken some other person to be him. Now, with respect to the Conspiracy between these Parties, to do the mischief, which is the material part, there is the most absolute and positive denial that can be in any form of words. Mr. James says, ' he was there upon the 18th of November; that he was a perfect stranger to William Augustus Miles, James Sparks, Joseph Clarke, Ralph Aldus, and Thomas Leigh, or any or either of them, to drive the said Mr. Macklin from the Stage, nor had any meeting with any person or persons whatever for that purpose, nor desired any person to expel the said Macklin from the Stage. All this Deponent wanted was for him

to answer for his conduct relating to those charges against Mr. Reddish and Mr. Sparks, and that was the whole of the business, and denies that he was in any conspiracy, or knew of any conspiracy, against Mr. Macklin. That with respect to himself, he has been sufficiently ill used, and more than sufficiently punished at the time, through the behaviour of the wife of Mr. Macklin; for if there was any cause of revenge, she and her two Assistants fully revenged the cause, while my Client was down between the two benches; therefore, my Lord, I conceive this is a full answer to the charge, and that your Lordship will not make the Rule absolute against Mr. James.

“ Mr. James’s Affidavit read in Court.

“ The Affidavit of John Stephen James,
“ Esq. sworn the 28th May, 1774.

“ Saith, That on the 6th of November last, to
“ the best of Deponent’s knowledge and belief,
“ as to the time, Deponent went in company
“ with his wife to Covent-Garden Theatre, to
“ see the Tragedy of *Macbeth*, wherein Mr.

“ Charles Macklin was to perform the Part of
“ *Macbeth*, being the third time of his ap-
“ pearing in that Character ; faith, they were
“ in the Two Shilling Gallery, and that before
“ the beginning of the Play Mr. Macklin came
“ on the Stage, with a large parcel of Papers
“ in his hands, which he began to read, the
“ purport of which was to prove, that Mr.
“ Reddish and Mr. Sparks had hissed him the
“ first night of his performing said Part of
“ *Macbeth* ; faith, that on hearing same
“ read, it appeared to Deponent, that there
“ was no sufficient proof of either said Reddish
“ or Sparks hissing, neither did Deponent
“ think a mere relation sufficient to contradict
“ the oaths of said Reddish and Sparks, which
“ they had respectively made, denying that said
“ Reddish had hissed on the 23d October, co-
“ pies whereof were inserted in the Newspa-
“ pers, and Deponent did therefore disapprove
“ of said Macklin’s behaviour, by the common
“ mode of hissing ; and faith, nothing more
“ particular passed that evening, and the Play
“ was heard through, during the performance

“ of which Deponent applauded or hissed, as
“ he approved or disapproved.

“ Saith, That on the 13th of same Novem-
“ ber, Deponent went to said Theatre, to see
“ the Tragedy of *Macbeth*, being the fourth
“ time that Mr. Macklin performed said Charac-
“ ter, and sat in the Two Shilling Gallery; saith,
“ that as said Macklin had not produced the
“ positive proof of Reddish and Sparks’s hissing,
“ as he pledged himself to the public to do, De-
“ ponent, as well as many others, called out for
“ such proof, or a concession; and saith, that
“ on his calling out for such proof or concession,
“ a woman, some little distance from Deponent,
“ started up and struck Deponent, and said,
“ ‘This is one of the scoundrels who hissed,’
“ or used words to that effect; on which a man,
“ who appeared to be sitting next her, imme-
“ diately started up, and also struck Deponent,
“ who returned his blows, and continued so to
“ do, till his companions took him away.

“ Saith, That some little time after said fray
“ happened, but during the performance of the

“ said Play, as Deponent was endeavouring to
“ find out said man, who had struck him, a
“ Gentleman, whom Deponent has not the
“ least knowledge of, pointed out the man,
“ who had struck him, and told Deponent, if
“ he was looking for the man who had struck
“ him, that was him, or words to that effect;
“ saith, upon his going up to the said person
“ who had so struck him, another man imme-
“ diately rose up and struck Deponent, which
“ blow was followed by several others, from
“ several persons who were sitting near said
“ man who had first struck Deponent, and
“ Deponent was knocked down between the
“ two benches, and some Person or Persons
“ stamped on Deponent’s breast, and other
“ parts of his body; and saith, if his Friends
“ who went with him, and some other Gentle-
“ men, had not interposed, and prevented said
“ persons from continuing their ill usage to
“ him, the consequence would have proved
“ very dangerous to Deponent.

“ Saith, That immediately after he had been
“ so released from the disagreeable situation he

“ was in between the two Benches, he went
“ into the Passage of the said Gallery, where
“ he was addressed by a Gentleman, who in-
“ formed him he was a Patentee of said Theatre,
“ (and whom Deponent believes, and has been
“ since informed, was Mr. Dagge) and desired
“ Deponent to give him his address, which De-
“ ponent did, and then said he had heard De-
“ ponent had been used very ill, and pointed to
“ a person, who, he said, was the Constable of
“ the Theatre, and had orders from him to
“ take out any person or persons, whom De-
“ ponent should fix on, who had used him ill.

“ Saith, he then went into the Gallery with
“ the Constable, to search for the first man who
“ had struck Deponent, but could not find him ;
“ and, on his coming into the Gallery, with
“ the Constable, he observed the woman who
“ had struck him rising from her seat, to go
“ out ; and, as Deponent was following her,
“ with a view of finding out who she was, De-
“ ponent met Mr. Lucas, of Charing Cross,
“ who was then coming into the Gallery, on
“ which Deponent desired Mr. Lucas to watch

“ said woman home, which he accordingly did,
“ and said Lucas returned to said Theatre in
“ about twenty minutes, and informed Depo-
“ nent, that he had followed her into a house
“ in James-Street, Covent-Garden, with the
“ name of “ *Macklin*” on the door, and there-
“ fore Deponent at that time verily believed, and
“ doth now believe, that said woman who
“ struck Deponent first, and whom said Lucas
“ followed to said house, on the door of which
“ house was wrote “ *Macklin,*” to be Mrs.
“ Macklin, wife of said Charles Macklin.

“ Saith, That being so ill used in the Theatre,
“ he was obliged to quit same during the time
“ the fifth Act was performing ; denies being at
“ the head of, or forming, any party or parties
“ against Mr. Macklin performing said Cha-
“ racter of *Macbeth*, on said 13th November,
“ and absolutely denies having at that time the
“ least knowledge of Mr. Ralph Aldus ; and
“ also denies that he called on Mr. Smith to
“ play said Character of *Macbeth*, instead of
“ said Macklin, or for any other purpose
“ whatsoever ; and also denies, that he hissed,

“ hooted, or abused those who desired him to
“ be quiet.

“ Saith, That on the Monday morning fol-
“ lowing, he waited on Mr. Colman, the Acting
“ Manager of the said Theatre, to request of him
“ to use his influence to obtain an interview with
“ Mr. Macklin, in order to prevail on Mr.
“ Macklin to use his utmost endeavours to find
“ out the several persons who used Deponent
“ ill the preceding night; that Mr. Colman
“ sent his servant to said Macklin, to obtain
“ such interview, which servant brought back
“ for answer that said Macklin was not at home;
“ that said Colman promised Deponent to speak
“ to Macklin, and to procure a meeting with
“ him, and that he would give Deponent notice
“ of such meeting; that in the evening of same
“ day he received a Note from Mr. Colman, in-
“ forming him, that soon after Deponent left
“ said Colman’s house, said Macklin came, and
“ refused to have any meeting or conversation
“ with Deponent on the subject, in which said
“ Note from Colman to Deponent, was inclosed
“ one from Macklin to Colman, informing said

“ Colman that said Macklin refused to meet
“ Deponent.

“ Saith, That on or about the 17th of said
“ November, Deponent did cause to be inserted
“ in the Morning Chronicle, a Letter, addrested
“ to said Macklin, in the words following :
“ (that is to say)

“ ‘ Sir,
“ ‘ I call upon you thus publicly to declare
“ your reasons for refusing to meet me at Mr.
“ Colman’s, or elsewhere ; as likewise who
“ the Gentlewoman is, who first struck, and
“ then set a Ruffian to assault me, on Saturday
“ evening last, in the Gallery of Covent-Gar-
“ den, she being afterwards watched into your
“ House, in James-Street, Covent-Garden.
“ This I must insist upon, as I intend then to
“ leave you to the stings of your own malevo-
“ lent heart, and the resentment of the much
“ abused public.

“ I am, Sir,
“ Your very humble Servant,
“ J. S. James.’

“ Saith, That said Macklin took no kind of
“ notice of said Letter, either in a public or
“ private manner, and saith, that receiving no
“ answer from Mr. Macklin, he went to said
“ Theatre on the 18th of said November, with
“ two Gentlemen only, who had dined with him
“ that day, at his Lodgings in Bridge-Street,
“ and went into the Pit, with an intent to see
“ the Play of the *Merchant of Venice*, in which
“ Play said Macklin was to perform the Part of
“ *Skylock*, and likewise publicly to repeat the
“ question to Macklin, whether he knew the
“ woman or man who struck Deponent on
“ 13th November, in the Two Shilling Gallery,
“ as aforesaid; but the confusion and noise on
“ Macklin’s appearance on the Stage, Depo-
“ nent presumes, prevented said Macklin from
“ hearing said question.

“ Positively denies that he roared out to
“ Macklin to down on his knees, or that he
“ menaced said Macklin with his stick, for he
“ had no stick or cane, of any kind whatsoever,
“ with him during that evening; and saith, that
“ on 18th November last, he was a perfect

“ stranger to Miles, Sparks, Leigh, any or
“ either of them, and never had any conversa-
“ tion with all or any of them, or with Clarke
“ or Aldus, or either of them, to drive said
“ Macklin off the Stage, nor did Deponent
“ enter into any combination, conspiracy, or
“ agreement, with any person whomsoever, for
“ that purpose, nor did Deponent say or express
“ any desire to expel said Macklin from the
“ Stage ; for all that Deponent wanted was an
“ answer to his question, and an apology for
“ said Macklin’s conduct towards the said Red-
“ dish and Sparks.”

“ Mr. Dunning. The woman going into
the House with the name of *Macklin* over
the Door, is no proof, your Lordship sees,
that she was Mrs. Macklin ; on the con-
trary, she is found out to be another person.

“ Mr. Murphy. It is a Lodging-house,
where there are several Families.

“ Mr. Buller. My Lord, I am of Counsel
likewise on the part of Mr. James. The only

positive charge is, that on the 18th of November last, he stood up in the Pit, and with vociferations called to Mr. Macklin to kneel down, and menaced him with a stick; as to the rest, respecting the charge upon the former day, it only extends to belief: Mr. Macklin has sworn, and upon his belief refers to another fact, which really is not so, as in the Affidavit it appears to be sworn, by another person's Affidavit, that James insisted that Smith should take Mr. Macklin's Part. Mr. Macklin's Affidavit does not say that James was the man who called upon Mr. Smith to act Mr. Macklin's Part; and there is no other express charge, but that on the 18th of November, against James, which is, his calling out to Mr. Macklin to kneel down, and the menacing him with a stick or cane.—All the rest of the Affidavit is nothing to Mr. James: the greatest part of it is only setting out Mr. Macklin's merit.

“ Mr. James appears, from the first time, to be insulted by people who came there, and the woman, who first began the disturbance, was traced to Mr. Macklin's house; he had notice,

and was called upon to give an account, if he knew who the persons were who had used James so ill. But what was Mr. Macklin's conduct: he refuses to meet him, and gives no answer whatsoever, which was not an implicit reason, that he did not know who they were. If he did not know who they were, as I think he must know, he might have so informed Mr. James; but he had reason to suspect who they were. Mr. Macklin is said to have first appealed to the public; I should have thought his discretion would have dictated to him to abide by their opinion, let it be what it would; but with respect to his present application to a Court of Justice, he is not entitled to the least favour or countenance whatsoever; for he brought his complaint in the most public and solemn manner he could, against two people in the same profession with himself, and which complaint, if proved, must have been attended with all the fatal consequences, to those two Gentlemen, that Mr. Macklin seems to apprehend now; the complaint was made by him to the Audience; they heard it with patience; the complaint they found was not true, but ap-

peared to be false; I don't know any more generous conduct for any man to have adopted upon this occasion, where there was a false charge brought against two men, which, as public men, must have been attended with very injurious consequences to those Gentlemen, if found true, than, where it was found false, to express horror upon the occasion. It appears, that all that Mr. James desired, was, to have an account of those people who had used him ill. James had shewn his own opinion, which he had a right to maintain, and he was justified in hissing to shew his disapprobation; for when this Motion was first made, before it was furnished up with this ground of conspiracy, which has been since added, at that time the Court said there was no ground for an Information. Now they have foisted in the ground of conspiracy, which they have not made out. It is denied, in the most positive terms, respecting the stick being held up in the Pit; it is denied, in the most positive terms, that James knew any thing of the other Defendants; upon the contrary, he went as a single man; neither has he entered into any

conspiracy or combination whatever. Mr. Macklin might have put an end to it, if he pleased, even after his having made his appeal to the public in the manner he did; when he was called upon by Mr. James, he might have answered him, by giving him an account of those Persons from whom he had suffered so much. When he was knocked down between the benches, where he was kicked and stamped upon, which might have been attended with fatal consequences to his person; but when called upon, Mr. Macklin refuses to give him any answer, or meet him. Upon the whole, it appears there is no kind of conspiracy in the conduct of Mr. James, and therefore no ground for this Information.

“ Lord Mansfield. Who is in support of the Rule?—Go on with them one by one.

“ Mr. Wallace. Will the Court give Judgment one by one?

“ Mr. Dunning. Yes, and execute them one by one. If your Lordships please to favour

me a few words upon this case, so far as the Rule affects the person, for whom the two Gentlemen have been shewing Cause: your Lordship will recollect what has been stated from the Affidavits, containing that charge which is supported not by Mr. Macklin only, but, in the material parts of it, by two or three other people, Mr. Macdonnel and his wife, and Mr. Kevenhuller Skinner.

“ Mr. Buller thought good to suppose these people did not swear positively to the fact, or at all to it, and that Macklin speaks to belief only of the facts that passed on the 13th November last. Your Lordship, by referring to those Affidavits, will correct that misinformation; for nothing can be more positive to the facts sworn to by the Affidavits, of those people, whose information Mr. Macklin speaks. Of the facts sworn to upon the 13th of November last, Mr. Macdonnel and his wife give this account; ‘ that one of the persons who seemed to be at the head of those who opposed Macklin’s performing the Character of *Macbeth*, and spoke most particularly, was one James,

as he called himself, whom they believed to be John Stephen James, of Bridge-Street, Westminster, said James so publicly declaring; these Mr. Buller thought good to represent to your Lordship, as persons speaking from information and belief, and to suppose Mr. Macklin spoke from information and belief respecting the person; it is charged to be James by Macdonnel and his Wife, but their Affidavit hardly wants positiveness, in the manner of making it, three people swear positively, Mr. Macklin making the fourth. Mr. Macklin believes James to be the person from whom he received that treatment, and the reason for his believing it is, he has been so informed by those who now prove it concurring with his own apprehensions.

“ The Court will now say what is fit to be done upon the truth of the Case, when the truth is understood; Mr. Buller thought good, as did Mr. Bearcroft, who went before him, to say Mr. Macklin, who gave certain provocations, which, by their argument, they would refer to him; in consequence of which Mr.

James was entitled to act in the manner he did, and was not so culpable as the rest, he having received very ill treatment from the hands of a woman, and some friends of *Mr. Macklin*.— If your Lordship looks at the Affidavit of the Gentleman, in his own exculpation, and of *Mr. Lucas*, your Lordship will see upon what ground these people were warranted, in presuming that this woman was *Mrs. Macklin*. The ground is this; by the directions of *James*, *Lucas* followed this woman to the house, upon the door of which was the name of *Macklin*; *Mr. Macklin* lives in that house, part of which belongs to him, upon the door of which, leading to his apartments, is his name; the other part of it is a shop; in the house there are various lodgers, and to what part of the house she went, they have not thought proper to tell; she might go to a lodger there, or might be a lodger herself; or possibly never heard or knew any thing at all of *Mr. Macklin*, otherwise than as being a lodger in the house; and disposed to think *Mr. Macklin* was ill-treated. But of this woman being *Mrs. Mack-*

VOL. II.

H

lin, there is no evidence, nor do they affect to say she is in any way so, as to induce your Lordship to credit, that such is their belief. Your Lordship will give me leave to say, that this woman, so said to be *Mrs. Macklin*, by *Mr. James*, was not *Mrs. Macklin*, and it was so far from being possible for *Mr. James* so to believe her, that he charged a woman of the name of *Macdonnel* with being the woman who had so treated him ; he, *Mr. James*, therefore, so far from being of that belief, stands under the predicament of having found out his mistake, if ever there was a time that he really thought so ; for this same *Mrs. Macdonnel* ; is the same person he fixed upon, as having given him that usage, and is not *Mrs. Macklin*, but *Mrs. Macdonnel* ; a person who has nothing to do with it, but the fact of being a witness in this case ; all the argument founded upon it will be removed, by shewing there is such a misrepresentation. Then, my Lord, it remains to shew, that the charge is neither disputed nor denied ; I take leave to say so, notwithstanding the Gentlemen have said it is both disputed and denied ; these facts, supposing them to be true,

constitute the ground of the charge against this person.

“ Your Lordship will give me leave to presume that, of which there is undoubted evidence, and which no person is prepared to controvert, viz. with respect to the enlarging of the Rule for *Mr. Leigh*, *Mr. Buller* was not ill advised—it was not a slip upon the occasion, though the Gentleman says so—but he has it from the Attorney, giving him instructions to enlarge it, without which he would not have enlarged it ; therefore it was no mistake of instructions, but the Gentleman acted agreeable to the point of his instructions ; the Attorney, in my apprehension, perfectly understood what he was about when he gave those instructions ; I now understand it, and if the Gentleman had not advised he should be defended, they would have given him better instructions. Nobody will doubt the charge when there is a proof of a great number of people, speaking at a great number of times and places about it ; and *Mr. Leigh* has been seen to give orders, and to apply that force, and collect it, which will clearly

be found to be the truth ; and when not denied, it must be taken for granted ; and if that time never comes of its being denied, it appears in proof, beyond a doubt, that there existed in somebody a determined purpose to drive this Man from the Stage ; and though the Gentleman chose to speak of *Mr. Macklin's* apprehensions being groundless, *Mr. Macklin*, at that time, as well as the time I am now pressing his interest for the consideration of the Court, if he was in a situation to apprehend any thing, must apprehend he would be discharged ; and now that he has been discharged, if he is not apprehensive of being discharged, it is certain he is not yet restored, and not under the apprehension he shall be restored. With respect to their own safety, for which no imputation falls upon them, if the Managers of the Theatre attend to such behaviour as this, it will for ever prevent the restitution and restoration of this Man, to what the people have driven him from. That some people are answerable for that, I beg leave to presume, in this business ; how far those people are accessory to that design, and instrumental in carrying it into execu-

tion, and for the purpose of obviating the suspicion of collusion and conspiracy, the circumstances are singular enough. When I state *Mr. Macklin* to be an Irishman, he will not be affronted with me; what those others are I cannot learn; I have not made any inquiry about it; but I find a little Irish blood has found its way into their veins, or those that advise or appear for them to-day: when the Rule was enlarged, they appeared by two distinct classes of Counsel, each representing three, and to-day the Parties are six, and have six Counsel; and then they forget there stands my friend, the common Attorney to the whole six.

“ *Mr. Blake.* It is not so; I am not Attorney for the six; I am Attorney for *Mr. Leigh*, and *Mr. James's* friend desired me to do business for him.

“ *Mr. Dunning.* I don't blame *Mr. Blake* for setting me right: on the contrary, I thank him: then it seems there are six persons appearing by two Attorneys, and not one.

“ *Mr. Ashe.* I am Attorney for some of the others.

“ *Mr. Dunning.* Then I beg leave to stand again to rectify my mistake ; we shall grow accurate, by degrees, no doubt : then there is one Attorney for three Parties, represented by three Counsel, and three Attorneys instructing another Counsel to be for the three other Parties. The corrected case then is this, three Attorneys employ one Counsel, upon the behalf of three Parties, who choose to be understood as Parties entirely unconnected with each other ; another Attorney employs three distinct Counsel, representing three Parties, because they choose to shew those three Parties totally unconnected with each other ; therefore, as far as respects the point of connection, it is to be discovered by the *Evidentia rei* of the case, which your Lordship sees, with respect to *Mr. James*, the present subject in consideration, is, that he is understood by his Counsel to have acquitted himself altogether ; and they have gone particularly through the charge, in point of observation, in order to contradict it. Give me

leave to go through the parts of the answer. In the first place, your Lordships are told that this Gentleman went to the Theatre for the peaceable purpose of seeing the Play; perhaps if he had been so very peaceable as my Learned Friend, he would have had no occasion to have taken his wife with him, to keep him in order; I wish with all my heart his wife could have done so the next time of his going there; but I cannot tell whether it was that this Gentleman grew so unruly that his wife chose to keep out of his way (it would have been well for the rest of these Defendants if they had done so too) or whether it was for other purposes; it seems he returned to the Playhouse; but with what view? Not out of curiosity, that being fully satisfied the first night; for then *Mr. James* was clearly of opinion that *Macklin* was incompetent for performing the Character of *Macbeth*; the Gentleman might have supposed himself invested with authority to form a judgment upon the merits of *Mr. Macklin*, as a Performer, and, in company with his wife, whose criticisms concurring with his, *Macklin's* performance of the Character was considered,

by them, as worth nobody's while to go and see.

“ It was odd, after he had passed this judgment, that he should choose, whenever *Mr. Macklin* came on again, in that Character, to go and see him. This case is too strong, and no person can give this Gentleman credit for saying, he came on purpose afterwards to see the Play; and when *Mr. Macklin* came upon the Stage, in different Characters, in the Play, in *Shylock*, and, in the Entertainment, in *Sir Archy Macsarcasm*, I take leave to suppose the Town agreed, that, in these Characters, *Mr. Macklin* always had capital merit; if there is any merit in those Characters themselves, they are understood, by all the world, to have been exhibited with all their advantages by *Mr. Macklin*; however, if it was *Mr. James's* purpose to share in the pleasures, what drew him to see *Macklin* in the Characters of *Shylock* and *Sir Archy Macsarcasm*?—He was in fear, as he thinks fit to tell us, before *Mr. Macklin* began the Character, that they would not let him go on, because they wanted something

else ; they wanted an apology, and some explanation, and God knows what ; and that—which I shall presently go more minutely into the inquiry of—that something, therefore, it was, and not seeing him in *Sir Archy* and *Sbylock*, which clearly drew *Mr. James* to see him in those Characters, any more than when he went to see him in *Macbeth*. Nobody can suppose, nor will *Mr. James* wish to be understood, that seeing, applauding, or condemning the Character, were among the objects that drew *Mr. James's* attention to the Playhouse. It seems, however, *Mr. James*, having satisfied your Lordships these were not his purposes, has left us no doubt what they were ; for he has had the goodness to explain them. He says, the first time, viz. the sixth of November, there was a talk about *Reddish*. His Affidavit states, ‘ that it appeared to this Deponent, that there was not sufficient proof of either the said *Samuel Reddish* or *James Sparks* hissing ; neither did this Deponent think a mere relation sufficient to contradict the oaths of them, the said *Samuel Reddish* and *James Sparks* ; and this Deponent did therefore dis-

approve of *Macklin's* behaviour, by the common mode of hissing.'—What other purpose, if any, brought him there that night? Your Lordship sees how soon he forgot—for it seems he hisses the Actor to prevent his going on; and why? Because there was not sufficient proof to satisfy this self-created, self-erected Judge. He takes upon himself to act upon a charge he had nothing to do with; he had no connection with either of the Parties; but he, in pure generosity, as *Mr. Buller* tells us, was inclined to take upon him to judge of those merits, he supposed himself called upon to try, though his proceedings, in fact, had no relation at all to the merits of the performance. But *Mr. James* was so inattentive to the pleasure of the Company there, as to think himself authorised to disturb what they might like.

“*Lord Mansfield.* I am very well satisfied as to *Mr. James*—you need not go any further. I think what *Mr. Buller* alluded to, was right; if the application went, therefore, in the way he meant it, to be sure, this Court would not encourage complaints of the disapprobation

or approbation of acting upon a public Theatre being shewn in a manner in which every part of the Auditory has a right to shew it; but if, from malice, ill-will, or resentment, a number of people are ungenerous enough to take advantage of the situation a poor Actor is in, being at their mercy upon the Stage, to deprive him of his bread, and insult him, not upon any offence arising out of the Play, but from malice and conspiracy against the person who is the Actor, to strip him of the means of living, that is a strong ground of action, which may be brought by him. I rather wished he had—I hinted and recommended him to bring an action. Besides the injury done to him, it is most indecent to the Public, and a shame to the Police of the Kingdom. With regard to *Mr. James*, he don't deny some of the principal parts of the charge, and, upon his own Affidavit, he gives sufficient ground to shew, with what view, after the sixth of November, he went there, and with what principle, and for what purpose. As to the Affidavit of *Macdonnel* and his wife, he hardly gives an answer to any part of it. It is the

clearest, fullest, and most express charge, and he hardly gives an answer to any part of that Affidavit. It is very remarkable in that Affidavit, which he don't deny, *Mrs. Macdonnel* swears, throughout, he took her for *Mrs. Macklin*, and challenged her with being *Mrs. Macklin*, and all along considered her as *Mrs. Macklin*. He was so outrageous, so violent, and so mad, that he challenged men and women. These are strong words of this Affidavit, which are not answered by him. But taking it upon his own Affidavit, which is the fairest way;---He goes there upon the sixth of November; whether he went for amusement, or other purposes, he don't say; but he goes on the sixth of November; he says, 'before the beginning of the Play, *Mr. Macklin* came upon the Stage with a parcel of Papers in his hands, which he began to read, the purport of which was, to prove *Mr. Reddish*, a Performer of Drury-Lane, the first night of his performing the Part of *Macbeth*, had hissed; and upon hearing the same read, it appeared to him, there was not sufficient proof of either said *Reddish* or *Sparks* hissing; neither did he this Deponent think a mere

relation sufficient to contradict the oaths of them, the said *Reddish* and *Sparks*, which they had respectively made, whereby they denied it; and he says, 'he therefore shewed his disapprobation of *Macklin's* behaviour, by the common method of hissing,' and he says 'he hissed that evening.' There it rests for that night. But how comes it, upon the thirteenth of November, that he came there? With what view, and in what company, does he come there?—Manifestly for vengeance; not to see the Play. He says 'he went, it being the fourth time of *Mr. Macklin's* performing the Character.' He says, 'that as *Macklin* had not produced any positive proof of *Reddish* and *Sparks* hissing, as he had pledged himself to the Public to do, he, this Deponent, as well as others, called for such proof or concession; and, upon that, a squabble happened with a woman, (*Macdonnel's* wife) whom he swore to be most outrageous.' As to proofs and concessions, *Macklin* had nothing to do with it; *Macklin* was wrong in saying any thing about it; and much more so, after they had made their Affidavits, to take notice of it.

“ But he goes on purpose, not to see the Play, but to call for proofs and concessions. Who was to take them? was the Court? or the Pit? or the Upper Gallery? They had not defined what the concessions were to be, or to whom to be made. Then *James* is outrageous, and makes all this work for want of proofs and concessions, that he had no business to go to the Playhouse to ask for. Then he has made a slip in one thing, which I am sure he was not aware of:—it is insisted there was no conspiracy:—to be sure no conspiracy:—the other persons joined in the Rule have no acquaintance with him:—but when he comes to give an account, he says, ‘ if his friends, that went with him, had not done so and so, they should not have been able to have got the better;’ therefore it appears that he went, with a body of his friends, to demand proofs and concessions, by vociferations and noise in the House. After this he wants to speak with *Macklin*. I suppose *Macklin* took care not to meet him;—he was afraid to speak to him, as he was so boisterous; but to *Mr. Colman* he desires to be excused giving him any satisfaction about this

woman at all. In consequence of this *Mr. James* sends a challenge, and publishes it in the Newspapers. He writes to him in this manner :

“ Sir, I call upon you thus publicly to declare
“ your reasons for refusing to meet me at *Mr.*
“ *Colman's*, or elsewhere, as likewise who the
“ Gentlewoman is, who first struck, and then
“ set a Russian to assault me, on Saturday evening
“ last, in the Gallery of Covent-Garden The-
“ atre, she being afterwards watched into your
“ house, in James-Street, Covent-Garden.—
“ This I must insist upon, as I intend then to
“ leave you to the stings of your own malevo-
“ lent heart, and the resentment of the much
“ injured Public.”

“ Then, for fear the Court should not be able
to perceive it was a Challenge, *James* takes
care of this, for he declares in his Affidavit that
Mr. Macklin did not dare to answer him, either
in a public or private manner.

“ However, this is not a conspiracy. He
says he is not acquainted with the particular

persons that might be there. There might be scores or hundreds concerned in it. *Mr. Macklin* singled out, as well as he could, those he was able to give evidence of. *James* says he did not enter into a conspiracy to drive *Macklin* for ever from the Stage : but still he should give proofs or concessions before he acted again.

“ Now, as to a conspiracy, it is not necessary to prove a parole, or written agreement, in order to make a conspiracy ; if persons concur in acts to do the same thing, that is evidence to be left to a Jury, whether it is or is not a conspiracy. You all remember the case of the *Ghost*. Several persons were there convicted of a conspiracy. I believed what they themselves said, when they moved the Court for a new Trial, that they had not a parole communication, much less a written agreement ; but they all concurred in the same imposition upon the Public, *by setting up the Ghost*. I said, upon the Trial, if the Jury thought they all concurred towards the same end, and, upon any bad or improper principles, took part in fet-

ting up *the Ghost*, that it was not necessary to prove either a parole or written agreement to do it; and upon the motion for a new Trial, the Court was of that opinion. But what is this case? *James* denies he entered into a conspiracy to drive *Macklin* from the Stage. But what did he want? All he wanted was an answer to his question, and an apology for *Macklin's* conduct towards *Samuel Reddish* and *James Sparks*. What had he to do with *Samuel Reddish* or *James Sparks*? Who made him the Champion of *Reddish* and *Sparks*? Yet he is desirous it should appear that he was not acquainted with them, or they with him; but still he goes to get this apology, or answer, and will not suffer the Play to go on, but insults the Audience. Acting in this manner was very malevolent to *Mr. Macklin*. With respect to *James*, therefore, let the Rule be made absolute.—Go on with the next.

“*Mr. Norton*. I am for *Mr. Miles*, and shall trouble your Lordship with such answers to the charge against him as occur to me.

VOL. II. I

“I apprehend there is very little proof against *Mr. Miles*. He is charged with being present in Covent-Garden House upon the eighteenth of November; that he hissed, was noisy, and outrageous, with a great number of other persons, in the Pit. He is likewise charged with having wrote something upon paper, and throwing it out of the Pit upon the Stage.

“What the contents of the Paper were, is not stated; so I presume your Lordship will not consider it to be so stated. Then, that he had a conference with *Mr. Woodward*, and after that *Woodward* retired. I think that is the whole of the charge made upon *Mr. Miles*. He is not charged with being present on the evening *Mr. Macklin* acted *Macbeth*. I understand there was a strange disturbance upon the eighteenth of November; but he is not charged with any conspiracy, except what could be inferred from expressing his disapprobation at the time of acting, by hissing. No suspicion can properly fall upon *Miles*: on his part I have an Affidavit by which he declares he went to the House upon the eighteenth of November, for the purpose

of seeing *Mr. Macklin* act the Part of *Shylock*, and the Part of *Sir Archy Macsarcasm*, in an Entertainment ; in which Parts I understand he has always acquitted himself with great applause. He says ‘ the Audience was very noisy, at the time of the drawing up of the Curtain, and he, not approving altogether of *Mr. Macklin’s* conduct, joined, in some degree, with the noise of the House.’ So far he admits ; but says ‘ he did it merely because he thought *Mr. Macklin* ought, after what he said, to make some little concession to the Public.—That he did not do it with any view or intention of driving him from his profession.—In short, that he was in no combination, and had no malice against *Macklin*.’ Thus it stands upon *Mr. Miles’s* Affidavit.

“ I apprehend, therefore, with deference to your Lordships, from the whole of the case, it appears there was no malice, or intention of malice ; that *Miles* went there as a Spectator ; that what he did was no more than expressing his disapprobation of *Macklin*, as every person in a Playhouse generally does, if they dislike a

performance ; that he considered himself as having a right to do it, and if any consequence arose from it, by that behaviour, *Mr. Macklin* may have his remedy by Action. But I trust, in such a case as this, your Lordship will never let an Information go against him.

“ *Lord Mansfield.* Is the Letter set out in the Affidavit ?

“ *Mr. Norton.* No, my Lord, we say nothing at all about it.

“ *Mr. Miles's* Affidavit read.

“ The Affidavit of *William Augustus Miles*,
“ Gentleman, sworn the 30th of May, 1774.

“ Saith, That he went into the Pit of the
“ Theatre-Royal, Covent-Garden, on the eight-
“ teenth of November last, to see the Play of
“ *The Merchant of Venice*, and the Farce of
“ *Love-a-la-Mode*, advertised for that night ;
“ and that, on drawing up the Curtain, the
“ Audience became very clamorous for the ap-

“ pearance of the Acting Manager, and incessantly called out for *Mr. Colman* to come on the Stage. Saith, that *Macklin*, habited in the Character of *Skylock*, came on the Stage, in opposition to the general sense of the Audience ; and, on being desired to go off, he peremptorily refused, and, in the most insolent manner, advanced to the Orchestra, and stamped with his feet, and continued on the Stage.

“ Saith, Deponent then understood the resentment of the Audience against said *Macklin* was occasioned by his bringing charges against some persons, with whom Deponent is, and ever was, unacquainted, and which Deponent understood and thought appeared to be false and groundless ; and for engaging some persons to interrupt the sense of the independent part of the Audience, on the night of the thirteenth of November.

“ Saith, That he was then informed that several persons were, by hired people, most cruelly beat, and otherwise ill treated, for

“ giving their opinion on the merits of said
“ *Macklin*, in the Character of *Macbeth* ; and
“ finding, by much the major part, if not the
“ whole, of the Audience, on the night of
“ the eighteenth of November last, incensed
“ at the outrage offered by said *Macklin*
“ to the Public, and insisting on some con-
“ cession being made, Deponent did, as an in-
“ dividual, give his sentiments to the same pur-
“ port, and without being connected, or in the
“ least acquainted, either directly or indirectly,
“ with any of the abused Parties ; but merely
“ from a conviction that some apology was due
“ from *Macklin* to the Audience, for the in-
“ sult they had received, and the groundless
“ charge he had made on particular persons.

“ Saith, That he did not, by any words or
“ signs, give any signals to the Audience what-
“ soever, nor did he threaten or menace any of
“ the Actors ; and on his Oath saith, he was a
“ perfect stranger to *Leigh*, *Sparks*, *James*,
“ *Aldus*, and *Clarke*, on the eighteenth of No-
“ vember last ; and that he neither hired nor
“ engaged, nor was concerned in hiring or en-

“ gaging, directly or indirectly, any person or
“ persons to hiss the said *Macklin* ; nor was De-
“ ponent concerned or engaged in any combina-
“ tion, conspiracy, or agreement, with any
“ persons whomsoever, to hiss, or otherwise
“ molest or interrupt the said *Macklin* in his
“ Performance on the Stage.”

“ *Lord Mansfield.* *Miles* does not deny the charge ; he does not deny his being accessory to driving *Macklin* from his bread.

“ *Mr. Murphy.* It was by *Miles's* written order that *Macklin* was discharged.

“ *Lord Mansfield.* Upon the eighteenth of November, *Miles* was at the House ; he took part in the quarrel ; they all went on purpose ; therefore let the Rule be absolute, as to him.

“ *Mr. Mansfield.* I am for *Mr. Clarke* ; so far as respects him, from the state of *Macklin's* Affidavit, the charge is, ‘ that, upon the eighteenth of November (the Affidavit not pretending *Clarke* to be at Covent-Garden The-

atre upon any former occasion) he sat in a Box, one story high, over the Stage ; that when he made his appearance, he was saluted with the waving of sticks, and a noise.' Then it is charged, ' that *Clarke* made a signal to the audience ;' next ' that there was a hissing and crying *Off, off*. That he gave several signals, which, from their constantly producing the same effect, Deponent *Macklin* apprehends were preconcerted signals, which *Clarke* sometimes made with his hat, and sometimes with a piece of wood he had in his hand, covered with red cloth ; with which he menaced *Macklin*, and called upon him to kneel down and ask pardon.' Now in that *Mr. Macklin* is unconfirmed, and it is denied by *Clarke*.

“ Next it is charged, ' that he cried *Off, off*, and that he beat the Scenes most furiously with the board ; that he threw a Note upon the Stage, and ordered the Actors to go off ; that he roared out *Colman, Colman*, and desired him to come upon the Stage ; that *Clarke* appeared to be one of those persons to whom this riot and behaviour was imputable.' This is the

whole of the charge against *Mr. Clarke*.—*Macklin* lumps him with the several other Persons, *Leigh*, *Miles*, and the others; and says, ‘he understands it was a combination, by all these persons, for discharging him from the Stage, whence he was afterwards discharged:’ *Mr. Clarke* is a Gentleman of Surry, lives at *Moulsey*, and is a man of fortune: he gives this answer; ‘that he never was at the Theatre either of the four times when *Mr. Macklin* acted *Macbeth*.’ It might be owing to his misfortune, his not seeing the Character of *Macbeth* shine in *Mr. Macklin*, as no doubt it did, if he had had the pleasure of seeing him act in that Character, I dare say it would have so recommended *Mr. Macklin* to him, that he would not have been induced to do as he did. He went to see *Mr. Macklin* in the two Characters of *Sbylock* and *Sir Archy Macsarcasm*; he denies he is at all conscious of making any salutations to the Audience, or that the Audience made any return to them; he tells your Lordships, it is true, ‘that he took up a piece of board with a red cloth, which was in the box, and that he made as much noise as any body in the

House ; that he struck it against the Scenes, and against the side of the wainscot of the Box ; that soon after the Curtain was drawn up, there was a prodigious cry of *Off, off* ; that soon after *Mr. Macklin* came upon the Stage in the dress of *Shylock* ; that there was then some talk or dispute between *Macklin* and some Gentlemen in the Pit ; that *Macklin* retired, and came in his own proper dress ; that there was then a great cry of *Off, off* ; that *Macklin* was called out to, by a great number of the Audience, to make good the charge against *Reddish* and *Sparks*, for some offence against the people ;' and *Clarke* tells your Lordship, ' that finding a majority of the Audience in this, he did concur in saying *Off, off*, and hissing, and striking the board against the Scenes and Box ; finding a majority of the audience calling to *Macklin* to submit and beg pardon, he joined with the rest. That he then sent a Note to *Mr. Colman*, as *Mr. Macklin* states ; he threw the Note upon the Stage, which was a Note to *Colman*, to beg he would come upon the Stage to make peace ; to desire *Macklin* to quiet the Audience, which he was told he might

if he would beg their pardon ;' he says, ' *Mr. Colman* did not come upon the Stage ;' and then *Mr. Clarke* tells your Lordships he went away and left the House. One of the Affidavits states, that he was upon the Stage afterwards, and *Mr. Colman* came there ; but he denies that, and says he went to Drury-Lane directly.

“ As to the preconcerting of signals, he does, in exprefs terms, swear, he never preconcerted signals with any person whomsoever. That those Gentlemen, who were taking an active part and lead in the business, stood in the Pit—one was represented as holding up a Paper, *Mr. Sparks*, I believe, and one was threatening with a stick ; they were taking different parts—he says ‘ that he had no more to do with it, than there being a noise of crying *Off*, he did the same, and struck the place with the board—that he not only had no kind of preconcert with them at all, but was a total stranger to them, and never spoke to any one of them in his life, nor to *Mr. Macklin*, upon any other subject ; the last thing he did, before his going to Drury-Lane Theatre, was, he met *Miles*, as he was going out,

who said something to him, but he does not know what he said'—he denies having had any connection with any person whomsoever—he admits he certainly bore a part, he hissed, and knocked the board he had in his hand, which he had taken out of the Balcony, against the Box, in which he was:—he says, 'that he had no malevolent design against *Macklin*; that he wished *Macklin* would come and beg pardon, with which the people would be perfectly satisfied:—if the business of this Court is to consider, whether a man hath acted with perfect decency upon these occasions, I could not acquit *Mr. Clarke* most certainly; but *Mr. Clarke* never conceived any degree of malice against *Mr. Macklin* at any time; he had no altercation with *Macklin*; he had no other connection or concern in the affray, than what he has submitted in his Affidavit, which, when your Lordships have heard read, you will find no ground to involve *Mr. Clarke* in this Information: if there is any, it must be upon the ground of conspiracy, on the part of *Mr. Clarke* to do *Macklin* an injury.

“ *Mr. Clarke's Affidavit* read.

“ The Affidavit of *Joseph Clarke*, Esquire.
“ Sworn the 28th of May, 1774.

“ Saith, on November 18th, 1773, he went
“ to the Theatre Royal Covent-Garden, to see
“ the Play of the *Merchant of Venice*, and the
“ Entertainment of *Love-a-la-Mode*, and got
“ to said Theatre before the Curtain was drawn
“ up, and sat in the Box, one story high, over
“ the Stage.

“ Denies, that to his knowledge or belief,
“ that, on making his appearance in said
“ Box, he was saluted with three cheers, with
“ waving of hats, brandishing of sticks, or that
“ he received any salutation whatsoever, with
“ acknowledgment and satisfaction, or returned
“ any salutation made to him.

“ Denies that, as the Curtain was drawing
“ up, he made any signal, with his hat, to the
“ Audience, or any thing else, to make an
“ outrage of hissing or hooting, or to cry ‘ *Off,*
“ *off, off.*’

“ Saith, that as soon as the Curtain drew up,
“ and two of the Performers of the Play came on
“ the Stage, a great many of the Audience in
“ the Pit cried ‘ *Off, off, off,*’ and the Players
“ withdrew from off the Stage, and thereupon
“ *Mr. Charles Macklin*, in the drefs of *Skylock*,
“ came on the Stage, when some altercation
“ or dispute arose between the said *Macklin*
“ and some Persons in the Pit, when said
“ *Macklin* went off the Stage, and took off
“ the drefs of *Skylock*, and came on the Stage
“ again, in his common drefs, when he was
“ called upon, by the majority of the Audience,
“ as Deponent believes, to make good his
“ charge against *Reddish* and *Sparks*, and to clear
“ up some other matters which he was accused
“ of; but *Macklin*, as Deponent verily be-
“ lieves, desired farther time to make good his
“ charge against *Reddish* and *Sparks*, and to
“ clear up such other matters, of which he
“ was accused; that thereupon *Macklin* was
“ called upon, by the Majority of the Au-
“ dience, as Deponent believes, to make his
“ submission to the whole Audience, by asking
“ pardon; which said *Macklin* refused to do,

“ and said *Macklin* not making good his charge
“ against *Reddish* and *Sparks*, and not clearing
“ up the matters with which he was accused,
“ and not making a submission to the Audience,
“ as was required, Deponent did, as did the
“ majority of the Audience, as Deponent be-
“ lieves, hiss, and cry ‘ *Off, off, off.*’

“ Admits he had a board, or false rail in his
“ hand, covered with red, which was loose on
“ the top of the Box, where he leant over,
“ which Deponent believes takes off, and puts
“ on, occasionally; and admits he made a noise
“ with said board, by striking it against the
“ Box and Scenes; but denies, to his know-
“ ledge or belief, that he menaced or threatened
“ said *Macklin* with the same.

“ Saith, That said *Macklin* continued obsti-
“ nate in not making a submission, and the
“ Audience beginning to be more violent than
“ ever, Deponent wrote a Note to *Mr. Colman*,
“ the Manager of said House, to desire he
“ would come on the Stage, which Deponent
“ thought would be the only way to put an

“ end to the disturbance; but said *Colman* re-
“ fused to come, and Deponent thereupon
“ went to said *Colman* in the Green Room,
“ and desired he would appear on the Stage,
“ and inform the Audience, that whilst said
“ *Macklin* lay under their displeasure, that he
“ should not appear again on the Stage, until
“ he had made a proper submission to the
“ Public, or used words to that effect; and the
“ reason of Deponent’s so doing, was, because
“ he apprehended it was most likely to put an
“ end to the disturbance.

“ Saith, said *Colman* still refusing to come
“ on the Stage, Deponent immediately left
“ said Theatre, and went to the Theatre Royal
“ in Drury-Lane.

“ Saith, he hath been informed, and believes,
“ that said *Colman* did afterwards, that evening,
“ come on said Stage, and address himself to
“ the Audience; and saith, he never precon-
“ certed any signals with *William Augustus*
“ *Miles*, *John Stephen James*, *Ralph Aldus*,
“ *Thomas Leigh* and *James Sparks*, or any

“ of them, to be given by him, said *Joseph*
“ *Clarke*, on said 18th of November, at the
“ Theatre Royal Covent-Garden. But, on the
“ contrary, Deponent saith, he was, before
“ 18th of said November, and whilst the dis-
“ turbance was making in said House, that
“ evening, a total stranger to said *Miles*, *James*,
“ *Aldus*, *Leigh*, and *Sparks*, and never had
“ any conversation with them, or any or either
“ of them, touching said *Macklin*, or any
“ thing else, except that Deponent met said
“ *Miles* by accident that night, as he was go-
“ ing behind the Scenes to the Green Room,
“ to *Mr. Colman* as aforesaid, who spoke to
“ Deponent; but what he said Deponent can’t
“ recollect.

“ Saith, He never preconcerted any signals,
“ to be given by him, said 18th of November,
“ at the Theatre Royal Covent-Garden, with
“ any person or persons whatsoever, and de-
“ nies, to his knowledge or belief, he menaced
“ said *Macklin*, with said board covered with
“ red as aforesaid, and denies he made any

“ signals with it to make a disturbance, in said
“ Theatre, said 18th of November; but ad-
“ mits he had said board in his hand, and struck
“ it against the Box and Scenes, and made a
“ noise with it.

“ Denies he called upon said *Macklin* to kneel
“ down and ask pardon, but admits he cried
“ *Off, off, off*, which seemed to Deponent to
“ be the general sense of the Audience then
“ present; and denies he did, in conjunction
“ with *Miles, James, Aldus, Leigh* and *Sparks*,
“ or any of them, or with any other person,
“ compel the Managers of said Theatre to dis-
“ charge said *Macklin* from his employ, De-
“ ponent having no such wish, desire, or inten-
“ tion; but verily believes, that if said *Mack-*
“ *lin* had made a proper submission to the Au-
“ dience, the same would have been accepted
“ by the majority thereof, which would have
“ put an end to the disturbance.

“ Denies that he ever entered into any com-
“ bination, conspiracy, or agreement with said
“ *Miles, James, Aldus, Leigh* and *Sparks*, or

“ any of them, or any other person against said
“ *Macklin*, in order to discharge him from
“ the Theatre, on said 18th of November, or
“ any other time.

“ Saith, He had not any ill-will against said
“ *Macklin*, but was desirous, as he believes
“ was the majority of the Audience then pre-
“ sent, that said *Macklin* should have made a
“ proper submission to the Public, as well on
“ account of said *Samuel Reddish* and *James*
“ *Sparks*, as on account of other matters, which
“ he was accused with.

“ Saith, He was not at the said Theatre the
“ 23d or 30th of October last, nor the 6th or
“ 13th of said November, when said *Macklin*
“ appeared in the Character of *Macbeth*: and
“ denies he was in said Playhouse on the 18th
“ of said November, when *Mr. Colman* came
“ on the Stage, Deponent having before that
“ time left the said House.”

“ *Lord Mansfield*. There is enough in
Clarke's Admission to be sure; he joins with

them most outrageously; because *Macklin* did not make out the charge against *Reddish* and *Sparks*, therefore the Rule must be absolute, as to him.

“ *Mr. Dunning*. It would be a pity if the Standard-bearer did not make one with the troop, when he held the trophy; he lifted up the flag, which was the flag of death.

“ *Mr. Wallace*. After hearing the Rules, your Lordship hath laid down (though I conceive, upon *Mr. Macklin's* appealing to the Public, he had submitted to their sentence) I shall not trouble the Court, on the Part of *Mr. Aldus*; he went there upon this dispute about *Reddish* and *Sparks*, no doubt, as well as many more; and after *Macklin's* appeal to the Public, they thought to make him appear in that more ridiculous, than in any Character he attempted to play.

“ *Lord Mansfield*. They certainly did so— if they had only whipt him a little, and mortified him, it would not have been so much;

but when it is carried so far as to advise the Managers to discharge him, and take his bread from him, it is then carried too far; and I would advise them, now the Rules are gone, instead of the vast expence it will be in going on, to make a reasonable satisfaction and composition, and to let part of the money that would go amongst you, Gentlemen, be applied towards that satisfaction.

“ *Mr. Serjeant Davy.* I am for *Sparks*.

“ *Mr. Davenport.* *Sparks* is the man who went to the Antelope Alehouse with *Leigh* to get a party together.

“ *Lord Mansfield* to *Mr. Serjeant Davy.* Are you for *Sparks* and *Leigh*?

“ *Mr. Serjeant Davy.* I am for *Sparks*.

“ *Lord Mansfield.* With regard to *Sparks*, supposing him (I have not the particulars in my mind, but supposing him) to be charged as the

greatest aggressor, I think there should be no Rule against him; *Macklin* was extremely wrong to call in question, in that public way, the veracity of *Sparks*; therefore I think the Rule should not go as to him.

“ *Mr. Dunning.* Your Lordship will give me leave to mention what the Charge is. It goes precisely to this point: *Sparks*, in concurrence with *Leigh*, hires people to drive *Macklin* away.

“ *Lord Mansfield.* Supposing it ever so strong, *Mr. Macklin* was in the wrong, with regard to *Reddish* and *Sparks*, in appealing to the Public; and a man who is in the wrong should not come for the interposition of this Court, against another person who is in the wrong.

“ *Mr. Murphy.* I will tell your Lordship how that matter stands, and then your Lordship will judge how far *Mr. Macklin* was wrong in regard to *Sparks*. The fact is, that *Mr. Macklin* was attacked the first night, and upon his

first appearance in *Macbeth*. He had not been used to that sort of behaviour during forty years, and was very much astonished what could occasion it. Three persons informed him (one of whom hath now made an Affidavit) that *Sparks* and *Reddish* were the people who occasioned the tumult in the Gallery the first night. Then, upon the subsequent Saturday, (it was upon a Saturday he first applied) *Mr. Macklin*, finding all the Newspapers, day after day, morning and evening, pouring out the most virulent abuse upon him, calling him murderer, villain, and the most opprobrious names of every sort; and Paragraphs, desiring the public to drive him from the Stage, if he ever appeared again; he went upon the Stage with a large bundle of Papers, the Papers of a week, (as I am informed—I was not there, but I think it is so in the Affidavits) he said he had been long in their service, and there was his reward, pointing to the bundle of Papers of the whole week, which he held in his hands, full of every scurrility that could be inserted in Newspapers, poured out upon him, and Paragraphs desiring the Public to drive him from the Stage, and

submitted to their judgment, whether they would permit him to play the Characters that night—that he had been informed *Sparks* and *Reddish* were the persons who began the riot. *Mr. Macklin* agreed with me, that Newspaper Paragraphs were odious, and it appeared to me not to be a desirable way for *Mr. Macklin* to refute even *Reddish* upon his Oath. He readily concurred with me ; and, as he could not get people to prove it upon Oath, he was to procure the Papers, and read the proof on Saturday.

“ *Lord Mansfield.* How dared *Mr. Macklin* attempt to prove a perjury upon *Reddish* ; he charged *Sparks* and *Reddish* in the Newspapers with having hissed him.

“ *Mr. Dunning.* I fancy your Lordship mistakes the fact, at present, in favour of *Mr. Sparks* ; for the point about which these parties disputed, was the unsatisfactoriness of the proof insisted upon ; and the fact to be decided by this singular Tribunal was, whether *Mr. Reddish* had hissed ? *Sparks* adopts the charge,

as far as respected him ; ‘ but,’ says he, ‘ though I did hiss, which I have a right to do, yet *Reddish*, being an Actor, it is matter of imputation upon him ; and I, as his Champion, will make good the charge.’ The point to be tried was, whether they were truly or falsely charged ?

“ *Lord Mansfield.* That don’t vary it ; he charges *Sparks* with hissing, and brings the proof upon the Stage, charging both him and *Reddish*, and appeals in that way ; that was wrong, he should have applied to the Laws of his Country ; and if he would not, he shall not come here for an extraordinary interposition.— I go upon the ground of *Sparks* being more guilty than any against whom the Rules are gone, that may be taken to the Grand Jury ; but with regard to *Leigh*, the Rule must be made absolute, as it was enlarged for him, and the Rule must be discharged as to *Sparks*.

Chap. V.

ON the 24th of February, 1775, the cause came on to be tried before *Mr. Justice Aston* and a Special Jury, when the following Speech was made by

Mr. Dunning.—"May it please your Lordship, and you Gentlemen of the Jury—This is a Prosecution which comes before you against five Gentlemen, of the names of *Leigh, Miles, Aldus, James, and Clarke*, on a charge of having committed, what I trust you will consider as a very improper, a very unbecoming outrage upon the person of the Prosecutor, *Mr. Macklin*; aggravated, and made still more improper, and more unbecoming, from the motives which induced them to commit it, and from the professed and declared purpose of committing it. The scene of this transaction was the Public Theatre of Covent-Garden. I need not tell you who *Mr. Macklin* is, his profession and fame are known to all that hear me. Through

the course of a long life, he has been constantly employed in the way of that Profession ; in that Profession he has earned a comfortable subsistence, to the satisfaction of that Public who were his patronizers, or his employers, and with the general applause of all his Auditors.

“ *Mr. Macklin*, for some time preceding the disturbance which occasions the present Prosecution, had been employed in the way of his Profession in Ireland. He was drawn from thence hither by the prospect of a more beneficial employment. Here he had too long had an experience of the indulgence and approbation of the Public, to despair of returning to the service of that Public with their usual approbation. He came here upon the prospect of an engagement with the Covent-Garden Managers ; he was engaged upon the terms of a salary of four hundred pounds a year, a Benefit annually, and a stipulated compensation for new Farces, which he was annually to produce ; and, in this situation, and upon these terms, it was, that he made his re-appearance upon this Stage.

“The Managers knew too well the taste of the Public, and they had too much taste of their own, not to know, that *Mr. Macklin*, in particular walks of his profession, was without a Competitor; that praise I trust nobody will dispute with him. *Mr. Macklin*, though at an advanced period of life, had still spirit enough, and still sense enough, to feel himself equal to other walks in that Profession, which he had hitherto not attempted. He was induced to think that, after he had been some time upon this Stage, he might appear to advantage, to his own credit, and to the emolument of his employers, the Managers of that Playhouse, in the Character of *Macbeth*:—how far his ideas upon that subject were well founded, we are not permitted to learn; from experience, however, he resolved to attempt it, and if a fund of great good sense, and of great and long experience, and if a perfect knowledge of the nature of the Character, and the proper way of exhibiting it to advantage, could warrant his expectation, that he should be able to appear in it with success; I trust that expectation will not be thought by you a romantic, or an idle

one. Whether he would have succeeded in it or not, however, was to be tried. The Public were to be his Judges. To those Judges he appealed. By those Judges he was content to be tried. He exhibited himself to the Public, for the first time, on the TWENTY-THIRD OF OCTOBER; he had recently before this acted in the two favourite Characters of *Shylock*, in the *MERCHANT OF VENICE*, and *Sir Archy Macfarcaism*, in *LOVE-A-LA-MODE*. Flush from the applause which he had earned, and which he always earns in those Characters, he set about attempting this of *Macbeth*, on the 23d of October. Probably, Gentlemen, I tell no great secret to any body that hears me, when I say, that when a man thinks of stepping out into a new Character, he is understood to be invading somebody's province, and to be interfering in somebody's pretensions; it was not therefore unnatural, as soon as *Mr. Macklin's* intention to appear in this Character was announced to the Public, that the Newspapers should be filled, in the way Newspapers usually are, with ridicule, abuse, and imputations of various sorts, tending to discredit *Mr. Mack-*

lin's first appearance, and to make it more disagreeable than he had hoped it would have been upon this night. He appeared again on the 30th of the same month, for upon his first appearance nothing occurred, but that which usually occurs upon the first night of all new Performers, or all old Performers in new Characters. That some approved, and some disapproved; and they expressed their approbation and disapprobation in a way, that people who go to hear Plays, have too much reason to complain, that approbation and disapprobation are expressed in that place. On the *thirtieth of October* he appeared the second time; the Newspapers fulminated as before with additional virulence, and there were appearances in the House of the first gatherings of a Party, for the purpose of damning this Performer and this Performance. *Mr. Macklin* thought it right to address himself to the Audience, to express his apprehensions of the treatment preparing for him, and to implore their protection against them. He was encouraged, from the assurance of that protection, and he went through the Performance, and that day passed

without any other material occurrence. On the *sixth of November*, he appeared for the third time in *Macbeth*; it had happened, it seems, in the course of the preceding night, that a few Gentlemen had thought fit to distinguish themselves by being very active in this disturbance. These Gentlemen had been observed, and they had been named; and they were, it seems, a *Mr. Reddish*, a Performer at the other Theatre, and a *Mr. Sparks*, who is the son of a man who was formerly a Performer at this Theatre; and who was understood to be pursuing the same profession. It was thought, that it very little became men of their profession to take a part, and still more to take the lead in the vociferation, that is often practised upon these occasions; however, it might be thought, and I presume will be said, as it has been in the Newspapers, and I dare say my Learned Friends will be prepared to tell you so to-day, that it is the birth-right of Englishmen to hiss and clap. It has never been thought yet, I believe, that Performers, liable to the same treatment, were entitled to exercise their liberty in the same mode; or at least, if they had feelings for

themselves, they might have refrained from such a practice. But these Gentlemen thought otherwise on the sixth of November: the Newspapers being still employed, and *Mr. Macklin* called upon to produce the proofs that *Reddish* and *Sparks* had hissed, and he was told, that if he did not, he should be expelled the Stage.

“ The production of proofs before that tumultuous judicature, to be sure, was singularly ridiculous; and *Mr. Macklin* must have been as ridiculous as those people who called upon him for those proofs, if he had attempted it; he thinking, that the people, which make the most noise, are the best entitled to the appellation of the Public, induced him in some sense to comply. The people, that had with so much vociferation, called for the proofs, continued to vociferate, and would not permit any one to hear those proofs. The intention was to keep up a noise, and that would have been prevented, if they had heard his proofs.

“Gentlemen, the disturbance on this night rose very high, and two of the Gentlemen met with something that they considered as a personal affront to themselves; a *Mr. Aldus* and a *Mr. James*, two of the Parties against whom this Prosecution is commenced, met, in different parts of the House, with some insult and some indignity; this they naturally, with the discretion and the sagacity, and with the cool deliberation of judges, imputed to *Mr. Macklin*, he being upon the Stage at the time—he being the object of all this noise. He was supposed to be concerned, either personally or accessorially, or at least instrumentally, in this insult offered to these Gentlemen. This was their idea, or, at least, their state of it. They take the lead henceforward in the course of the business, which remains for me to state to you. I don’t state to you the particulars of that business; if those particulars are alluded to, or brought into proof, for the purpose of affording a defence, or extenuation of their conduct, they will convince you, as these Gentlemen have been convinced long ago, I believe (if they are capable of receiving conviction) that they were

by no means imputable to *Mr. Macklin*, that the disorders of the night were of course such disorders, as are produced every night, when people, who are inflammable, will of course grow inflamed. Altercations and manual decisions of those disputes will naturally arise, and it is not to be wondered at, therefore, that they did arise. On the 13th of the same month, *Mr. Macklin* had the hardiness to attempt, for the fourth time, to re-appear in this same character of *Macbeth*. There is an obstinacy in the minds of men, arising from a consciousness of being right, and from a consciousness of being entitled to public approbation, that will not permit them to apprehend that they shall not finally meet with that approbation. *Mr. Macklin*, among the faults imputed to him, has to answer for a great deal of that obstinacy; the experience of all those former nights had not been sufficient to deter him from trying his hand once more in *Macbeth*; he tried it, in truth, to very little purpose; for the Curtain was hardly drawn up, before he was driven from the Stage, with marks of outrage that will not require a particular discussion from me, in this

part of the business ; for I am not yet come to the night of the particular outrages, upon which you are to give your judgment. It was necessary for me to state those particulars, that you might be apprized of that which occasioned and produced, and of that which displays and discovers, the motives of the Parties, who will appear to you to have afterwards been collected and joined in it ; for it will appear, that, besides these vagabond Squires, who, from mere wantonness, and mere idleness, run from place to place, for the purpose of making disturbances wherever they come—people who love noise, and cannot live but in a noise—I say, besides Gentlemen of this description, you have here Gentlemen of another description. In the first place, here were the friends or the abettors of *Messieurs Reddish* and *Sparks*. In this list, I believe, the names of these Defendants ought to be classed first ; for I understand, that *Mr. Thomas Leigh*, who stands foremost in this Information, and who will speedily appear to you to be well entitled to that precedence, though in point of profession he aspires to no higher rank than that of a Taylor, is the brother in

law of *Mr. Sparks*, and is the person in whose house *Reddish* lodges.—So connected with *Reddish*, and so forward to espouse the supposed quarrel of *Reddish*; a quarrel in which *Reddish* had nothing to do, and who was very idle if he did think so, or if this Taylor was so violent and furious to act without the prompting of *Reddish*.—It was this way that *Leigh* was prompted to take the part he did in this transaction. *Aldus* and *James*, as I told you, forthwith, had met with some personal ill-treatment, and were still more extravagant in fancying that it proceeded from *Mr. Macklin*. They had what they called a Cause of their own to try. I am at a loss to comprehend what drew *Miles* and *Clarke* into this party; whether it is their connection or their friendship with the other Parties; whether these Gentlemen are, or not, in this Taylor's books, I do not know; or whether they are the acquaintance of *Aldus* or *James*, I do not at all know. I am unable, Gentlemen, to assign any motives for them; you will find out the motives if there are any. But these Gentlemen, thus disposed to co-operate, met together on the night of the 18th, which is the day

immediately in question, in Covent-Garden Theatre.—Before this meeting, I am to tell you that *Leigh* thought fit to collect a band of Gentlemen of equal passion, and equal promptitude to act according to that warmth and passion, or to adopt his warmth and passion—men of his own description. You will learn, with respect to *Leigh*, that he applied in person to some people of his own trade, to solicit their assistance, representing to them the purpose for which he wanted that assistance; telling them that a certain old Villain, of the name of *Macklin*, of whom they knew nothing, and of whom he knew as little, had given somebody, whom he did not know, some affront; and, for the purpose of revenging that somebody, they were desired to go to this Playhouse. This *Mr. Leigh* succeeded very well in his first efforts to collect a party. For this purpose, he did what prudent Generals generally do, he deputed a man, of the name of *Archer*, to act the part of Lieutenant-General, and he is sent to some Alehouse—*The Dog*, I think—to head a Party there. Another man, with another name, in a

similar office, was sent to the *Phoenix Alehouse*, to collect another Party there. Gentlemen, at these Alehouses Parties were collected, forty or fifty at one, and an equal number at another.— There these inferior officers did that which was very fit to be done, by way of prelude to such a war: they distributed the Ammunition, dealt out the Purl and the Gin, to fit them for the work it might be thought necessary afterwards to employ them in. This was not thought enough—such of the men as could read, were given a paper to read; such of them that had eyes, and could see, were to take notice of a signal which was to be exhibited; such has had no eyes to see, and could only hear, were told that a whistle would be given, which they were to listen for. The Commanders having given these orders among the very spirited corps of Taylors, they were told, that besides all this comfortable preparation, they should each of them have a Shilling a piece, for the night's work; and, after the work should be completed, and this old unknown Villain, of the name of *Macklin*, should be driven to Hell, these men should go to the *Bedford Arms* and have a supper. This was

the preparation on the part of *Mr. Leigh*, which I think I state nearly literally according to my Instructions. I don't mean to exaggerate—I don't feel myself at all able to exaggerate such a transaction. Gentlemen, while the Commander in Chief, the Taylor, was taking these measures, it would have ill become the rest of this Corps to be idle:—*Mr. Aldus*, in the way of his profession, for that Gentleman is an Attorney, was employing his pen to stir up this commotion; he is addressing the Public by Letter. *Mr. James*, too, was able to write, and he made the same use of the same instrument. Their Letters you will hear read to you; it will not be of much importance, possibly, for me to read them; however, I will read one or two of them, if I can. *Mr. James*, in the Morning Chronicle of the 17th of November, the day before the day of battle, gave this notice of it:

“ To *Mr. Macklin*.

“ Sir,

“ I call upon you thus publicly to declare
“ your reasons for refusing to meet me at *Mr.*
“ *Colman's*, or elsewhere.”—I do not think it

necessary to trouble you with a minute detail of all the nonsense that has passed between these Parties, nor for the purpose *Mr. Macklin* was desired to meet at *Mr. Colman's*. I believe not for the purpose of fighting, but that it was something equally as ridiculous, and he did not chuse to do it.—“ Or elsewhere—”

“ This is a Gentleman-like insinuation, that if *Mr. Colman's* was not a proper place of meeting, *Mr. Macklin*, if he had a taste for that sort of sport, might have met him in Hyde Park, or any other place.---“ As, likewise, who the “ Gentlewoman is, who first struck, and then “ set a Russian to assault me, on Saturday evening last, in the Gallery of Covent-Garden “ Theatre ?”

“ Gentlemen, you see from the word “ elsewhere,” that *Mr. James* is a man at all points in the progress of the business. He is a man that complains of an insult from a woman ; this Gentlewoman is called upon to be given up by *Mr. Macklin* ; and the reason of that is, because a woman was seen to go into a house in

Covent-Garden. He concludes—" This I must
" insist upon, as I intend to leave you to the
" stings of your own malevolent heart, and the
" resentment of the much abused Public."—
Who this much abused Public are, I have stated
to you: it is *Mr. Leigh*, *Mr. James*, *Mr. Aldus*,
Mr. Clarke, and *Mr. Miles*; together with
the additional Corps of Journeymen Taylors:
these are the much abused Public, to whose re-
sentment *Mr. Macklin* was to be turned over.

" Gentlemen, this Letter from *James* was on
the 17th, the day before the day of battle.---
Now the day of battle itself was ushered in with
a Letter from *Mr. Aldus*, which I will likewise
read to you. *Mr. Aldus* addresses his Letter—

" To *Messrs. Colman, Fisher, Harris, Dagge*,
" and *Leake*, Patentees of Covent-Garden
" Theatre.

" Gentlemen, I should have been satisfied
" with the determination I had taken, of pub-
" licly calling upon you and *Macklin*, the first
" time he appeared on your Stage, had not a

“ Letter, signed *Amicus*, in the Morning Post
“ of this day, informed me of your being well
“ apprised of the opinion of numbers respecting
“ *Mr. Macklin's* performance of *Macbeth* ; but,
“ regardless of the favour of the Public, their
“ entertainment, and lives, you have despised
“ admonition, and therefore stand charged with
“ being accessary to the measures he took of
“ filling the Theatre, by circulating Orders to
“ Ruffians, for the purpose of assaulting and
“ robbing those who should dare to disapprove
“ his Performance.

“ I am one of those, who, by presuming to
“ disapprove, on Saturday evening last, was
“ most infamously insulted, and assaulted by
“ five or six Ruffians, *Mr. Macklin's* friends,
“ who were directed to make their attack by
“ a woman in the Gallery.”—It seems this
terrible woman has beat *Aldus* and *James*—
“ With her assistance, they beat and bruised
“ me, tore my hair-shirt—” As he has a
hair-shirt, nothing but the sackcloth and ashes
are wanted to bring him to his senses.

“ Tore my hair, shirt, and cloaths, and had
“ previously robbed me of my money and
“ handkerchief, and had I not fortunately es-
“ caped, am confident my life had been in
“ danger.”

“ *Mr. Aldus* reasons well; you see he was a
little in a passion, I presume, when he sat down
to write, for he rejoices in that fortunate
escape, but for which he had been in danger.
“ I therefore give you this public notice, that
“ myself and friends will punctually attend
“ your House the first time *Mr. Macklin* ap-
“ pears”—The offence *Mr. Macklin* had
given, was, his improper or defective per-
formance in the Character of *Macbeth*. *Mr.*
Aldus, you see, warms as he goes on, or he
forgets that his appearance in the Character of
Macbeth was that which created this assault
and insult;—that now he is come to a deter-
mination, that the first time *Mr. Macklin* ap-
pears, in whatever Character it may be, that
he and his friends will attend the Theatre,—
“ When I expect you will be prepared for the
“ summons to appear, and not be out of town;

“ and I shall expect you to answer me on this
“ subject, and give me that satisfaction for the
“ injury I have received, that a candid, inde-
“ pendent Audience shall think me justly enti-
“ tled to.

“ You see, Gentlemen, the declared, often-
fible object of this threat are the Managers;
they are to be dragged forth to this Tribunal,
and the *candid, independent Audience* are to judge
of their merits or demerits. What for? why,
to judge of the satisfaction he was to receive.—
You will by and by learn upon what satisfac-
tion he was disposed to acquit these Managers.
Who this *candid and independent Audience* were,
that were to form this *impartial Tribunal*, I
have already apprized you of; they are *Aldus*,
Clarke, *Leigh*, and a long *et cetera* from the
Sun, the *Dog*, the *Magpie*, the *Phœnix*, and all
the Alehouses about town, where Journeymen
Taylors are to be picked up for such sort of
services. These are the *impartial, candid Au-*
dience, that are to try the merits of these Gen-
tlemen, who, by the bye, contrived to turn
this extraordinary Judicature against a Person

who was no party to the Cause. On this 18th of November, it remains for me to tell you, that the Performance of the night was no longer *Macbeth*—Whether *Mr. Macklin* had or had not acquitted himself well in that Character, which nobody but himself knew, nor himself neither, I believe; for, in such a situation, it is not reasonable to suppose that he had collection enough about him to be able to judge of his own performance. *Mr. Macklin*, however, left the case to be decided upon some future occasion, possibly left it to be adjourned *sine die*, and possibly never meant again to resume it, or possibly might, if another candid Audience, instead of these Journeymen Taylors, should be again collected; however, that be as it may, the idea of performing *Macbeth* was abandoned; and next morning ushered in the design of the Managers to entertain the Public with the *Merchant of Venice* and *Love-a-la-Mode*, and *Mr. Macklin* was to appear in the Character of *Shylock* in the one, and of *Sir Archy Macsarcasm* in the other; Parts which he admirably well supports; whenever they have been represented by him, they have been as admirably repre-

sented both in the one and in the other. Those who go to the Playhouse, for the sake of being entertained, are those who go there from the good opinion which all the world entertain of both these Performances, and from a wish to see both these Characters acted with advantage; they were of course invited, and were prepared to form the Audience, which were to be present at this representation of these two Plays; but, however, by the preliminary circumstances which you have heard me state, you are apprized, that it was not the pleasure of these *high* and *mighty Powers*, collected from all these garrats and cellars, that the Public should see *Mr. Macklin* in the Character of *Shylock*, or *Sir Archy Macsarcasm*; and the only Character in which *Mr. Macklin* in future was to be seen, was that of a Delinquent, or condemned Malefactor, at the Bar of the Public, who were to be collected to be judges upon him, and he was to be treated with the outrages you will hear presently were thought proper to be passed upon him.

“ These different squadrons were disposed to the best advantage. The Journeymen Taylors, who were to act the Part of Gods, were distributed in their proper region; those Gentlemen of a middle state were placed in their proper place; they were stationed in the Two Shilling Gallery: those Gentlemen of a higher station, particularly *Mr. Leigh* himself, led the squadron in the Pit; *Mr. Clarke's* post was in the Box over the Stage. *Mr. Aldus* announced his entry in a very theatrical way, indeed, for he came in through one of the doors in the Boxes, and presently darted himself into the Pit.—I don't think *Mr. Aldus's* figure qualifies him well to act the Part of Harlequin; however, he attempted it, and succeeded in it; for there are many things which men's vigour and courage enable them to achieve, which their prudence would have prevented.—He leaped over the Boxes into the Pit.—Now, Gentlemen, you will see how they were stationed:—one of the detachments in the Upper Gallery was commanded by *Legrovere*, who must be, I suppose, a Swiss; it was very fit that an army, upon such an expedition, should be com-

manded partly by a Swift. The Commander of those stationed in the Two Shilling Gallery was from a nearer Country---*Mr. Mac Farley* I should suppose led the Squadron there; *Aldus* was first in the Box, then in the Pit; *Clarke* was in a Box over the Stage; all things were thus prepared for the Battle.— If I could describe the Managers, I would attempt a little description of their situation upon this occasion. I conjecture, from the knowledge I have of some of them, that they were all, by this time, trembling alive in the Green Room; for they foresaw, that whatever might be the conquest, or whoever might be the victors, they were sure to profit little, and they were sure to be defeated, whoever might be triumphant: they looked at their Chandeliers, probably, wistfully, foreseeing that they were looking at them for the last time; they looked at their Benches, apprehending and fearing that those Benches would soon come much nearer in contact with them, than while they remained in the situation in which they placed them. They kept off the important signal which was to commence hostilities. They

kept the Curtain down as long as they could, but persisting in the purpose of keeping the Curtain down, would equally have disobliged every part of the Audience; and, after they yielded to the invincible necessity of the occasion, and the Curtain arose, then the battle began. Gentlemen, you understand enough of the Performance to know that *Shylock* does not make his appearance in the first Scene. Other Performers, who had offended nobody, nor meant to offend any body, came forward to act their Parts; they were instantly saluted with a strong denunciation of this body of conspirators, 'that, if they would consult their own safety, they had better get out of their reach.' When this vengeance was announced, they were not in a humour to stay; they hurried away, and probably overturned some of the Managers in their escape. That threat being understood to go to *Mr. Macklin*, he, the Delinquent, came forward with such feelings as I leave to better description:---he came forward with those feelings which others feel, at other places, where they are to perform for the last time.

“ *Mr. Macklin*, however, came forward---and he tried, by all the means that occurred to him to be proper, to deprecate the vengeance to himself, to excite their compassion, and to call for the protection of those that had called themselves, or had been called by *Aldus*, ‘ *the candid, impartial Audience.*’ He put himself in all the humiliating and supplicating postures he could ; he endeavoured to throw as much complacency in his countenance as his features would permit of. He tried to make himself heard, but he tried to still less purpose than I sometimes try, when speaking in an Audience like the present. No---hearing was not the business at all :---Will soothing do ? Will looking as you like do ? Why none of these things will do—Well—What will do ? ‘ Why you old whoring Rascal, you superannuated Villain’---and abundance of epithets of that sort---‘ you must go to Hell ; if you will consent to go there, all is well : peace will be restored, provided you will be the voluntary sacrifice for that peace.’ Now *Mr. Macklin* has never yet held himself forth to perform the Part of *Theseus*, or of going to Hell ; if that should ever be the case, it was the business of another time—it was not the

business of the night. It was not the intention of *Mr. Macklin* to submit to the pleasure of this Public in that trifling particular. *Mr. Macklin* retired, the clamour increased—*Mr. Macklin* advanced, the clamour increased still higher—*Mr. Macklin* all but kneeled; I do not know whether he did not go down upon one knee:—this procured a momentary approbation, but, as the other knee did not accompany it, the uproar increased. *Mr. Macklin* still had courage enough to distinguish himself from those Performers who had preceded him, and retreated; but he was speedily told, that this was not a business of words, that noise was not all he had to apprehend. This intimation was given him by an apple, which hit him full in the face. Gentlemen, you need not be told, that when one apple begins to fly in this Place, there are a thousand ready to fly, and the storm began to be general. It was time *Mr. Macklin* should consult his safety—he did as many heroes before him have done—he thought running away was no bad policy, for then he might live to fight another day; but if he staid, the business would end there.

“ Those Spectators that were disposed to see, *remained* for something to be seen and heard ; the clamour at length grew distinct enough to point out, to those within the sound, what it was that was expected, and insisted upon—the dismissal of *Mr. Macklin* was called for :—the Managers were called out in order to consent to that dismissal. The Managers, who had, I believe, as little taste for apples as *Mr. Macklin*, thought it still right to be snug, but thought it prudent still to acquiesce, and they called for the assistance of one of the Performers first ; he painted a large board black, as a signal of the funeral occasion that produced it ; upon that there were, in large legible white characters, these words expressed “ AT THE COMMAND
“ OF THE PUBLIC, MR. MACKLIN IS DIS-
“ CHARGED.” One would have imagined that this should have been enough. No, even this was not enough ; ‘ for who knows who it is that has painted this black board and the white inscription upon it ? ’—All this while, *Macklin* might not possibly be discharged. ‘ Let us, while we are in the moment of victory, see that that victory be complete ; that it be decisive ;

don't leave it to chance, and for them to tell us, by and by, that we shall have this battle to fight again.' The helter-skelter people, the light horse troops that came forward, they and *Macklin*, the more formidable body, had been routed, but still the Managers were skulking and hiding themselves. 'Let us make use of our victory with a deliberation, a coolness, and circumspection that becomes great officers,' as I have described them. They peremptorily insisted that the Managers should come forth, and they were not content with the assurances that they had received, but they distinguished a very worthy friend of mine, *Mr. Colman*, and they insisted that he should come forth. *Mr. Colman*, with a reluctance which I do not wonder at, which in the same situation I should have felt; *Mr. Colman* was dragged forwards, and obliged to make his appearance. Some of the Benches had began to be torn up; one of the Chandeliers had been attempted to be broken; the mischief was instant; the ruin was inevitable. Nothing but an occasion so pressing as that could have drawn my friend from

his hiding place ; that occasion did draw him ; out he came to receive the sentence of this Public. He was the Principal of those Defendants that *Mr. Aldus* had made such, by his Declaration filed in the Morning Post that morning ; he came to know what was their pleasure respecting him ; it seemed it was just that which *Mr. Aldus* hinted at in his letter in the morning ; namely, that he was to give that satisfaction to *Mr. Aldus*, for the injury he had received, that a *candid, independent Audience* should think him entitled to. This *candid, independent Audience*, thought *Mr. Aldus* entitled to that satisfaction, which consisted in a perpetual dismissal of *Mr. Macklin*. *Mr. Colman*, finding that this was the sense of this *impartial Part* of the Audience, as soon as he was permitted to be heard, repeated that *Mr. Macklin* was dismissed ; that it was their object always to please the Public, and their happiness to conform to their pleasure, when they knew what their pleasure was.

“ I don't wonder that my little friend did not distinguish the Public from these People, who

raised this clamour—it was not a moment for nice distinctions ; because, if they had been distinguished, it would have produced some personal outrage to himself, and some injury to his property. He found himself unable to contend with the stream, and *Mr. Macklin* was dismissed. This was the purpose for which this army was collected together ; this purpose they completed ; therefore, when this object was accomplished, they are dismissed ; the business was at an end ; the Public went without any entertainment for the night.

“ It may not be amiss, Gentlemen, for me to tell you, that the way by which this pleasure of this Public was communicated to *Mr. Colman* (for the noise was too great to hear any thing) was by a Paper written by one of these Defendants ; it was handed about to the rest of them, and approved of, importing, that the Public expected *Mr. Macklin* should be dismissed the Theatre. I pass over abundance of minuter circumstances, which possibly might have afforded you some entertainment, if you had not too much business to do here to admit

of going farther than the occasion requires. I might have told you of two or three other Ambassadors, dispatched by these high Powers within, to the still higher Powers without, in the number of whom, I perceive, is my old Friend *Woodward*, who was unfortunate in this Embassy; he was dismissed with the same ignominy that attended those who had given the offence.---Of the business of the day I have given you the outlines. I must say a word or two more upon what passed afterwards; from whence you will judge, if, upon these circumstances, you can have any doubt of the motives of these parties, and of the share they respectively had in this outrage. On the 20th of this same month of November, the 18th being the day of the transaction, *Mr. Miles*, who is one of the Gentlemen that I told you, at the outset, I was not perfectly able to account for the conduct of;—enabled the Public to account for it, by this account of it himself, in a Letter in the Morning Chronicle.

“ Sir, It is impossible that I can descend to
“ a contest with an anonymous Writer; yet, in

“ justice to *Mr. Colman*, I assure you, that no
“ messages passed between us that evening, nor
“ any other, relative, in the least, to *Mr. Mack-*
“ *lin* :---your Correspondent of this date, who
“ signs himself ‘ *One of the Boxes*,’ is therefore
“ guilty of an absolute falsehood. As to the
“ part I have taken against *Mr. Macklin*, I am
“ ready to justify it to him, or his associates.
“ The insult offered to *Messrs. Aldus* and *James*
“ was a matter of serious consequence to the
“ Public, no less than a positive denial of a
“ right hitherto held sacred, till disputed by
“ *Mr. Macklin*.”

“ Gentlemen, what that right is, *Mr. Miles’s*
Counsel will, by and by, inform you. I do not
rightly understand what that right is, for which
he avows himself a champion. Possibly it may
be *Mr. Macklin’s* mistake that he had a right
to be preserved in his person and property ;
possibly *Mr. Macklin* may be told, that *Mr.*
Miles has found out some reason why it is com-
petent to him to deprive him of both. He
proceeds---“ It became a question, and it was
“ of importance to the Public to decide it : I

“ have a right to deliver my opinion in a British Theatre.”---Is this the right then that *Mr. Macklin* disputes---the right of *Mr. Miles* to deliver his opinion in a Theatre? I don’t know in what stage of this business *Mr. Macklin* can be supposed to have controverted his right to deliver his opinion in a Theatre. “ This became a question, and it was of importance to decide it.” The propriety of that decision, he declares himself determined to maintain while he has life and vigour ; in this way, these various Parties are connected in this business, and when it comes to be laid before you, from the proofs more at large, it will, I trust, establish at least the outlines of the case I have stated to you in the outset.

“ Certainly I shall better consult the interest of my Client, by leaving this business in this stage of it, reserving to myself the right *Mr. Miles* contends for, of delivering my opinion to the Public.—Gentlemen, I do not foresee that there can be any attempt to defend either of these Parties, but upon a ground which was ineffectually attempted in an earlier stage of this

business ; and that ground, for fear I should not have an opportunity to reply, I will discuss now, before I sit down ; and that is, that though all these Parties, separately and individually, acted culpably—acted criminally, yet, the case is such, that they are not to be combined together, or to be affected with the idea of a conspiracy to hurt or prejudice *Mr. Macklin* ; for the injury to *Mr. Macklin*, as well as the outrage and offence to the Public, constitutes that criminality which is imputed to the Defendants. Whether they are guilty of this outrage, and being guilty of it, acted with a view to prejudice *Mr. Macklin*, and to abuse the Public, will be for your consideration ; but, in one Count, they are charged with confederating to do this, or, in plain English, acting in concert. To this part of the Charge then, I expect the Defence will be directed. If this should turn out to be the Defence, I take leave, at the outset, to tell you, that though I don't prove all these Squires met at these different Alehouses, or personally conversed with these different Squadrons---though I don't prove any previous meeting, which, if it existed, it is not to be

proved by me---Men, who come only for purposes which are not those imputed to them by this Prosecution, will come into the House, and be quiet there, till some occasion shall have arisen at least to call upon them to be otherwise : the reverse of that is the conduct of all these Parties. These Gentlemen, when they met in the different parts of this Theatre, formed one body, scattered and dispersed as that body was, throughout the different regions of that Theatre. The Taylors above, the Squires below, the Gentlemen in the middle, all united and formed one Phalanx ; though they did not stand foot to foot, and breast to breast, they formed a body better disposed for executing the purpose for which they were collected. I trust that the evidence will be sufficient to satisfy you that they all came to this place for one common purpose. If the truth had been ‘ that they came there quietly, without any premeditation or purpose whatsoever, yet, being there, if they abetted that purpose, as soon as it was disclosed,’ that, I apprehend, would be sufficient to fix upon them the imputation of acting in concert in this business ;

but more than that the Case clearly proves, and Evidence will establish ; for they came there with purposes hostile to *Mr. Macklin* : some, because they thought others had been affronted ; some because they thought themselves had been affronted ; two of these Gentlemen without any assignable reason whatsoever, but an imagination that here was some question to be tried, some cause to be debated, some tribunal to try the merit of that cause. They were all collected, and that for one common purpose, which was to procure, that which was procured, the dismissal of *Mr. Macklin*, and that that dismissal was to be perpetual.

“ The consequences of this outrage I need not particularly state to you ; every body knows, that, from that moment to this, *Mr. Macklin* is kept without employment, and, of course, kept without bread (unless his former industry had furnished him with the means) to the end of his life.---It is the pleasure of these Gentlemen that it should be eternal.---Then this is the Case of the Prosecutor, as far as an individual is concerned in this Prosecution, who

comes to solicit from you that protection he has in vain solicited elsewhere---who comes to appeal to the Laws of his Country, being satisfied that you will stand between him and ruin ; that you will, by finding these Gentlemen guilty (in consequence of which, the Court will do what they think proper for the purpose) leave them out, at least, of the number of his active enemies, and permit him to earn that bread, that he has been accustomed to earn, and to afford that entertainment to the Public, which the Public have been accustomed to receive from him. The Public have a right to expect it---he is ready to give it---and nobody opposes him but the Gentlemen who now come before you, to agitate and debate this question ; and to call upon you, as sitting in the place of this *candid, impartial Audience*, to decide this matter of right. You will decide it, and I am perfectly aware how you will decide it : you will decide that, which is the only question here ; ‘ whether an honest man has a right to get his bread by his profession, and that it ought not to be permitted to the licentious passions of men, and, still more, the ma-

levolent passions of men, to prevent him?'---
As I know it is your duty, I trust it will be your care, so to dispose of this subject, as will prevent a repetition of similar outrages. They are disgraceful to the place, they are disgraceful to the Public, and bring upon the Nation at large great imputations, and well-founded ones, of national savageness and barbarity. They have drawn upon us, in the judgment of all dispassionate writers upon the subject, a great deal of ill-founded imputation, and extended, upon the People at large, a great deal of philosophical discussion upon occasions like the present.—It is for you to rescue the Nation from imputations which are thrown upon it by such scenes as this. It is for you, as you regard your own personal entertainment, as you wish your own families should partake of the diversions of the Theatre, and the Public at large, it is for you to protect the Places where they are exhibited, and the Persons employed in the exhibiting of them. Gentlemen, these purposes, all of them collected, I am sure afford such a call as it is impossible that you should be deaf to; for, if I

was to entertain a doubt about what would be your conduct; if the circumstances come out in evidence as I have stated them to you, I should think, that instead of addressing, as I think I am, a *candid* and *impartial* Audience, (those words are to be understood in the sense *Mr. James* and *Mr. Aldus* uses them; and to be applied to those, who neither know the meaning of the words, or, if they do, don't regard the thing).—If it comes to be decided by a *Jury of another description*, I am sure you will pronounce the Defendants guilty of the outrage, charged upon them by this indictment, and, of course, the Court may interpose to do that which the occasion calls for. From the first to the last—no purposes of vengeance, no purposes of pecuniary advantages, no other purposes, than those, which I have mentioned, ever actuated the mind of *Mr. Macklin*, or the minds of those by whose advice he has proceeded. So feeling—he must not be a man if he did not feel, and not an Englishman if he did not expect, that reparation which, in justice and propriety he has a right to expect. He has conformed himself to that advice,

and when *you* have done your duty, by convicting these People, it will still be competent for them to re-establish *Mr. Macklin* in the situation from which they have dragged him; to indemnify him for the injury done him; and to enable him again to return to a situation to get his bread. All these considerations will come to be discussed elsewhere; in the present moment, it is only necessary for me to state thus much of it, from an apprehension, which I believe too well founded, that I shall have no other opportunity of addressing you. Those ill-founded charges, with which the Plaintiff, I have no doubt, will be plentifully bespattered, as if this was intended for purposes of mischief, of extortion, or undue advantage: no such purposes ever actuated any part of these proceedings: It is under that impression that I stand before you as the advocate for this prosecution. In the early stages of this business, the Court, with unusual humanity, interposed between all these Parties, and recommended to one to accept, and to the other to perform, what the justice of the case re-

quired ; which they thought proper to refuse. *Mr. Aldus*, with his *hair-cloth* about him, has not yet added any of the proper concomitants with it : the rest of the Gentlemen, without this *hair-cloth*—*Mr. Miles* determines, while life and vigour remains, to fight it to the last. This is the last stage, I trust, in which it will be permitted to him or any other person to act this outrage. Not only *Mr. Macklin*, but his daughter, whose merit every body acknowledges, whose Character, both on and off the Stage, every body applauds, is a sufferer by these outrages ; for she is deprived of her customary advantage, by the assistance of her Father, in her annual Benefit. Yet, all this ill usage has not excited in his mind a wish to extend that ruin to those from whom it comes.

“ Gentlemen, I have stated to you what the object of this prosecution is : if that object be now or ever attained, the Prosecution is at an end ; for it will have procured its whole and sole purpose. I will no longer trouble your patience. I will sit down while my friends call the witnesses. When they have done that, I

will venture to prophesy, that you will hear no Witnesses called on the Part of the Defendants, to contradict what those Witnesses shall depose. I prophesy it, as knowing it is the best method the Gentlemen can take for their Clients; and, therefore, I give them credit for taking it. If it should not be so, it will be permitted me to trouble you again. My despair of being permitted to do that, will be my apology for detaining you so long.”

Chap. VI.

AFTER the whole of the Witnesses were examined, the Evidence was summed up, with great ability, by

MR. JUSTICE ASTON,

“Gentlemen, this is an exceeding long trial, and it is a matter of great moment to the Parties; therefore, I will not sum it up shortly,

but state the evidence as it was given, with some few observations of my own.

“ This is an Information against the five Defendants for making and raising a riot, in Covent-Garden Theatre, upon the 18th of February, 1773, and conspiring to ruin, in his profession of a Player, *Charles Macklin*, and in this riot, on the 18th of November, preventing him from performing the Character of *Shylock*, in the *Merchant of Venice*, and for compelling *Mr. Colman*, one of the Proprietors, against his will, to discharge this Person from his employment.

“ To this Information the Defendants severally pleaded not guilty.

“ Gentlemen, in the first place, you will observe, five Gentlemen are distinctly concerned for the five Defendants; and there is not one of them but what has concluded with an acknowledgment that these Persons, at least, must be convicted of the riot, and they only want to get rid of the charge of the conspiracy. Now, with regard to the conspiracy, you will attend to the Evi-

dence, and if you should be of opinion, upon this Evidence, that they all acted in concert to that one end of driving *Macklin* off the Stage, and of his being prohibited for the future, as a Performer; that the *black board* and white letters was the satisfactory sentence to come upon *Mr. Macklin*, in consequence of what they did there; I think you will then have very little doubt but that these Persons did altogether conspire, and act in concert, to obtain this wished end.

“ In the next place, I will just mention as it will occur in the Evidence to you, for I will state afterwards the particular evidence that affects each person, that it is quite ridiculous to suppose that the quarrel in the Gallery, on an antecedent night, between one or two of these Gentlemen and a Woman that he does not know, should be the occasion and foundation of making use of such expressions as are in this Letter.—I shall shortly read to you these particular parts.

“ It will appear plainly that was not the end of it; and though these Letters come subse-

quent to the 18th of November, you will find they are dated many days preceding; and the other, of the 20th, referring to a quarrel and resentment antecedent to it.

“ To prove this case, and to induce you to believe that it is a conspiracy; to shew how the Plaintiff has been injured, they called

“ MR. GARTON, *he is the Treasurer, and as Treasurer, he was to receive the money, and pay the Salaries to the Performers. Mr. Colman, the Acting Manager, engages the Performers, and appoints the Plays—the Witness, as Treasurer, always had a list of the Names of the Persons that played, and the Salaries. The Witness says that Macklin was in the List at 400l. for the season.*

“ That on the 18th of November, the *Merchant of Venice* and *Love-a-la-Mode* were to be exhibited; that the Witness paid him what was due to him before. The last payment was on the 20th of November, and that was 34l. 14s. which was to the 17th of that month,

and that he had *directions*, from Mr. Colman, to pay him no farther ; so that you see he was then discharged ; and you will observe, here, that if the quarrel was only to *prohibit his acting Macbeth*, there was no sort of *necessity for all this* violence and outrage when he was to act *Shylock*, in *the Merchant of Venice*, and to act another Character in *Love-a-la-Mode*. Then Mr. Macklin, who is the sufferer upon this occasion, and who brings this Prosecution, tells you, he is by Profession an Actor, and has been so for forty-three years.

“ That he was employed at this *Salary*, and was to have 100l. for a new Farce.—He says he believes that might depend upon the success of his Piece ; and he was also to have a *Benefit*, in *February* ; that the value of the Benefit might be 200l. or 230l.—Gentlemen, that is not the question here ; for you are not to assess damages, but to declare, whether you, in your consciences, think the Defendants guilty—And you are not to assess damages respecting the Benefit, that he takes in presents from his friends

for Places. He says he played *Sbylock* upon the 4th and 15th of October, 1773, and played *Macbeth* four times, on the 23^d and the 30th of October, and the 6th and 13th of November, before his dismissal from the Theatre, which, he says, affected him very much, as he never met with a disgrace like it before. He then gives you an account of what passed on the 23^d of October; that, before he spoke a word, he was very much hissed. And he tells you how he had been treated in the Papers on the 30th of October, and how REDDISH and SPARKS hissed him.

“Gentlemen, *I would have you lay all that out of the case, and come immediately to the 18th of November, which is the time when the particular outrage was committed—that is laid in this information.*

“He says, that soon after the 18th of November, when he was expelled, he waited upon *James*, and asked him what he had done to excite such cruel treatment, as to deprive him of his bread. *James* went through every attend-

ance of his at the Playhouse, on the 6th of November, the 13th and 18th, and said, ‘ that *he* had written a Letter, and insulted him with some warmth, and that he had treated him with *rudeness*, for *not* meeting him at *Mr. Colman’s* ;’ to which *Mr. Macklin* said, ‘ *You*, who could mistake another woman for my wife, and load her with the infamy of *striking you* ; as you could do that, I did not care to trust you with a meeting at *Mr. Colman’s*, lest you should make a bad use of it.’ Then he animadverted upon the power of a Gentleman in the Theatre ; that it was of an *extent* to prohibit any *Performance* or Performer. *Mr. Macklin*, said, ‘ he did not come to dispute the point of Law with him, but desired he would withdraw his *Prohibition* to the Managers, as it would deprive him of his living, and he did not want to go *to Law* ; but that, if he was cut off from gaining a *subsistence* for his family, he must appeal to the Laws of his Country.’

“ *James*, then, acknowledged the *Letter* that has been read, which was *inserted* in the *Morning Chronicle*, dated *November 17th, 1773*.

That letter begins with mentioning his refusing to meet him at *Mr. Colman's*, and speaks of an assault in Covent-Garden Theatre, by a *Gentlewoman*—it concludes thus: “I intend to
“leave you to the stings of your own malevo-
“lent heart, and the resentment of the much
“abused Public.”

“Now I should be glad to know, *how any quarrel that this man accidentally might have in the Gallery, with a woman, has any thing at all to do or relates to the Public.* Therefore this Letter, dated the 17th of November, is *Evidence to prove the conspiracy: it shews there was something more in the mind of this man, whose Letter I have now read to you.* There is a complaint of a supposed injury received from a woman, who had gone into *Mr. Macklin's* house. What has the Public to do with a man *having a slap on the face, from a woman he quarrelled with, who happened to be in the Gallery?* Then, he says ‘he knows *Aldus*, he had a conversation with him, in which he *acknowledged himself to be the Author of the Letter on Thursday the 18th November, 1773.*’---

Gentlemen, this is a long Letter : I shall take up only these two parts of it : It is directed to the Patentees of Covent-Garden Theatre,---
“ Notwithstanding your being well apprized of
“ the opinion of numbers respecting *Macklin’s*
“ performances of *Macbeth*, but, regardless
“ of the favour of the Public, their En-
“ tertainments, and Lives, you have de-
“ spised admonition, and stand charged with
“ being accessory to the measures he took of
“ filling the Theatre, by *circulating Orders to*
“ *Ruffians, for the purpose of assaulting and rob-*
“ *bing those who should dare to disapprove his*
“ *Performance.*” The letter concludes thus :
“ I therefore give you this public notice---my-
“ self and friends will punctually attend your
“ House the first time *Mr. Macklin* appears”
---not when he appears in that particular cha-
racter—“ when I expect you will be prepared
“ for the summons to appear, and not be out
“ of Town ; and I shall expect you to answer me
“ upon this subject.”---And so on.---

“ It is spoke of as a surprising thing, that this Gentleman, *Mr. Aldus*, should have a league

with such a man as *Leigh*, a taylor? Why *Leigh*, a taylor, capable of hiring people to do what you have heard, is a very proper person to be employed in such a business.

“ Then *Mr. Macklin* goes on to give you an account of what passed upon the 18th of November. I have passed over the rest---for the 18th is the time that is *material to attend to*. He says, ‘ that before the Curtain was drawn up, he heard a *great acclamation* among the *Audience*; that he saw *Aldus* come out of the front Box, into the Pit; and he was received with *various* kinds of *applause*.’ The next remarkable incident is---‘ The Defendant *Clarke* came into the Box, over the Stage Door, next the *Scenes*. Upon his appearance there was an applause of the same sort as when *Aldus* appeared. When the Curtain drew up, or rather before, there was a Chorus of “ *No Play, no Play---Off, off*.” This came chiefly from the Pit. The *Actors*, he says, were quite *silent*: it was in vain for *them* to attempt to speak: but they made a kind of sham *Effort*, or *Address*, used upon those occasions; being unwilling to

leave the Stage, till they were *forced* ;’—then—
‘ the tumult ran very *high*. Mr. Colman said to him behind the Scenes, “ go on ;” he expostulated with him—“ What signifies (says Macklin) my going on with this noise ; I cannot be heard ; *but*, if you insist upon it, I *will*.” The moment he appeared, if the uproar could be heightened, it *was*. As the scene continued, he saw *Aldus* in the *Pit* ; *James* in the *Pit*, in the *front Row* ; *Miles* in the *front Row* ; *Leigh* in the *Pit* ; and, hearing a clamour behind him, he observed *Clarke* in a Box over the Stage Door ; and there were a great many Apples thrown upon the Stage ; and, as he knew *James*, he stooped down to him, and said, “ Sir, will you hear me ?” Now what does *James* do upon this ? Why, upon that application, he, with great rage, says, “ *Off, off, off.*” And he and his companions flourished their sticks at him, and pointed at him, and reached at him over the Orchestra, for he stooped down over, as far as he could, and if he had not *made his retreat*, he would have been *struck by him*.’ He says, ‘ he desired to know of *James* what they wanted ; *James* spoke in the same resentful manner,—“ the wo-

“man—the woman—I want the woman.” Now were the whole Audience to be disturbed about a quarrel between *James* and a woman? What has *Macklin* to do with that? This woman they could easily have known, if it was *Mrs. Macklin*; a woman that has shewn her face on the stage; so *that* is *all a* pretence beyond a doubt: he *kneeled down* to get *nearer*, and said, ‘I cannot distinguish well *what you say*, but put it on paper, and I will obey it, or give you an answer; or words to that effect. Upon this, he applies to his associates near him; a Gentleman, I think *Chapman*, furnished him with a pencil and a card; he thinks *James* bid *Chapman* write, but whether he dictated to him, there was such a noise, it was impossible for him to tell. The card was given him, and is lost, so the contents of it are not known, except when we come to *Chapman’s evidence*, who mentions what *was wrote upon it*: in short, it was that *Macklin was to ask pardon*. Upon reading this card, *Macklin* asked him upon what he founded his commands? Now, here again, there is nothing said about the woman; no answer is given but “*Off, off, down upon*

your knees." You see how absurd this sort of defence is: "down upon my knees, for what?" What, suppose it had been his wife that had hit him a slap on *the face*, *was Macklin to go upon his knees* before all this company? What had they to do with it? He says, 'I *insisted* I would not down upon my knees. The People called out *Macklin, Macklin*, speak to the House; then, with his arms lifted up, in the manner he *described*, he applied to the Gallery; but still the noise continued: then he *extended himself* in the manner he *shewed you*, and *addressed himself* to *Leigh* and *Aldus*; the outrage was then quite in the extreme, and they *wanted him to ask pardon*, and kept up the clamour *still, Off, off;*' then he tells you 'he applied to *Miles*, who sat in the first or second row next the *Orchestra*: he started up and *menaced* him with his *stick*, accompanied with every mark of *anger*, and said, "*You're a Villain, you're a Rascal, you're a Scoundrel; off, off;*" then *James* called to him in severe terms, "get "*off, pull off your dress, your Shylock's dress.*"

“ He says, ‘ in order to conciliate these *Gentlemen*, he *went* and *pull’d off his dress*, and put on *his own clothes*, and *then returned* ; that then the outrage was great indeed. In that condition he remained some time : but, being pelted and hit with an apple in the face, which came from some body in the second row in the *Pit*, who *stooped* after *they threw it*, he took up the apple and *shewed it to the Audience.*’ He says, ‘ he knew the person who *threw it* ; that it was not one of the Defendants.’

“ Now, Gentlemen, you will hear what *Clarke* did. ‘ With a voice very distinct, he called *Off, off*, send in *Colman* ; that he had a rail of the box upon which People lean, which he broke off, in his hands, with which he beat the scene violently ; that when he approached him he said *Off, off*, and menaced him with the rail, which was covered with a red cloth ; he attempted to be heard again, but, fearing to incense him too much, he retreated.’

“ The next thing he remembers was *Clarke* calling to *Mr. Colman* to come on, and he threw a piece of paper on the Stage, and called

to the Actors about the Scenes to take it up. One of them took it up, and carried it behind the Scenes: what became of it afterwards he does not know.

“Then BENSLEY and WOODWARD came on, and addressed the Audience, but what they said he could not tell, because of the noise. He saw a Paper brought in by WOODWARD, from the Pit; he saw that Paper in the hands of *Miles*; one said, he did not know whether the Paper was flung back again. From what others have said, it was handed to different people to look at. *Miles* took out a pencil and wrote upon it; he saw the Paper handed about, first towards *James*, then to *Aldus* and *Leigh*, towards the middle of the Pit; then it came back to *Miles*. They all seemed to read it; *Miles* folded it up and threw it on the Stage, and WOODWARD took it up and carried it in. Then another Actor brought this Black Board that had the inscription in large white Characters, which seems to be the sentence they had obtained:—‘*At the command of the Public, Mr. Macklin is discharged from the Theatre.*’

This was what they were to obtain---not the woman. This board, so exhibited, was turned to every part of the House. Then there was a murmur of applause; that was what they wanted; but there was a clamour for *Mr. Colman* still. Two or three Gentlemen came from the Boxes, and said, ‘that the Audience was in great ferment, and that great damage would be done to the Theatre, if *Mr. Colman* did not go on.’ Upon which, he went in, and said, ‘That ever since he and his fellow Proprietors had had the dominion in that Theatre, they had made it their study to please the Public, and obey their Commands, as they would upon the *present occasion.*’ Upon this there was a great Applause;—he then put the question—‘*Is it your pleasure Mr. Macklin should be discharged?*’ He, the Witness, says, he heard a great many Ayes, and he thought some Noes. Then *Mr. Colman* said, ‘*Mr. Macklin is discharged.*’

“Upon this there was another applause.—*Mr. Colman* told the Audience ‘he had no other Play to substitute in its place but “*She Stoops to Conquer,*” which they would not ac-

cept ; and there seems to have been an end of the business.

“ Then there is a Letter read in the Morning Chronicle of November 22d, which he tells you *Miles* avowed ; though it is in the Newspaper of the 22d, the Letter is dated November 20th. One of the Clauses runs thus—“ *As*
“ *to the part I have taken against Mr. Macklin,*
“ *I am ready to justify to him or his associates.*”
Now, Gentlemen, this is an avowal of all that was done. “ The insult offered to *Messrs. Aldus*
“ *and James* was a matter of serious consequence to the Public ; no less than a positive
“ denial of a right hitherto held sacred till disputed by *Macklin* : it became a Question, and
“ it was of importance to decide it. I have a
“ right to deliver my opinion in a British Theatre, and, while I have life and vigour, I will
“ maintain that right.” You observe, Gentlemen, here is nothing of the affair of the quarrel in the Gallery—that is all a Pretence : the *Right*, I suppose, he means, is of prohibiting Performers or Performances, which is the language he held with *Macklin*, in a conversation

he entered into with him before the Prosecution, in order to make up matters with them; so that these three Letters are very strong evidence against these Persons, of their having some pre-concerted design to prejudice the Prosecutor with somebody, and if they would join with such a man as *Leigh*, who, beyond all doubt, as you will hear presently, has been conspiring to ruin this man, why they that act in concert with him will involve themselves in the same crime, and must take the consequence of it. And no small one does it seem to me,—For, to have a Place, which is for the public recreation and amusement of all rational people, turned into a scene of riot and confusion, is shameful; and it is absolutely a disgrace that it should be tolerated in this country. He says, then, ‘he was paid up by *Garton* to November.’ *He is cross-examined, and says, ‘that he has not received any Salary, nor has been permitted to play since the 18th of November, but has often solicited it;’* and he gives you a very particular instance of it, and it must be known by the Managers if it is truth or not; for he was refused by *Mr. Colman* to play for his Daughter’s

Benefit, though he says he would have risked every thing for it; for he was told it would prejudice his Cause; but, said he, “I cared not for that, I would have risked every thing to have served my child.” Then he comes to a conversation with *James* and *Aldus*, two of the Defendants; he waited upon *Aldus*, in order to avoid a prosecution, and requested that he and the other people that he thought Delinquents, would apply to *Mr. Colman* to have him reinstated. The answer from *Aldus* was, ‘that what he had done was consistent with the liberty of an Englishman in a Theatre, and, if he thought himself aggrieved, the Courts of Justice were open to him.’—Upon this, *Macklin* said to him, ‘perhaps you are warm; I will give you some time to reflect on the business, and cool; for, in my opinion, you have not done what the law will support you in.’ To this he said, ‘no Managers would dare to engage him; and if they did, the Public would never suffer him to act after a Prosecution:’—so, in short, it is setting up such a jurisdiction over one of these Licensed Houses, that it puts it out of the

Managers' power to do what they would ; and it deters people, of any sort of decency, and who pay regard to their persons, from going to places of this sort, while such irregularities and confusion are tolerated.—He left him, saying, ' he hoped he would reflect upon it,' and promised that he would call upon him again : he did not care to call upon him again, but wrote him a letter. Then he comes to his conversation with *James*, which was after the 18th of November, and near December: it was at JAMES's lodgings. They were alone some part of the time, and some part of the time *Mrs. James* was with them. The conversation was nearly similar to the conversation with the other Gentleman ; but he adds this particular---' that *James* did insist upon a right to prohibit Performances or Performers in a Theatre ;' not any thing about the woman ; ' that if *Macklin* was aggrieved, he might take his remedy, and that he would answer him at any time'—and a dispute about the right of hissing was agitated some time :—they were a considerable time together. Before this Prosecution, he likewise sent to *Leigh*, the Taylor ;

but as that was an embassy, and he was not there himself, he could give no account of that,---therefore I stopped him.

“ Upon another cross-examination, he says, ‘ that there had been invectives thrown out against him before his first Performance, but nothing like what he met with after:—he had heard of *Reddish* and *Sparks* having hissed him upon the 30th of October, and had charged them with it in the Playhouse. Two Affidavits had been in the Newspapers, signed with their Names, but he did not charge them with perjury in the Paper ; but his answer was, that he did not intend troubling the Audience with any proofs ; but, if they demanded them, they should have them:’---that was what he said upon the occasion. Now, this talking about the affair of SPARKS and REDDISH, as if this was upon account of that quarrel, is all like the talking about the quarrel with the woman in the Gallery ; it has nothing to do with this:—here is a settled, absolute resolution to have this man prohibited as a Performer, carried in

concert into execution, by a variety of people; and therefore, their conspiracy, and their uniting to obtain *that*, is to be evidenced by the acts they do at that one time, and by the whole complexion of the case, as taken together that night, at the Playhouse. 'He was, he says, advised, likewise, not to go upon the Stage on the 30th—he asked *Mr. Younger* if he knew where the Manager was; he said at home, he believed, but he did not know; and he desired him to go to the Manager, as he was afraid of being insulted:—he said the time was too short, so he did go upon the Stage.' This was upon the 30th—we may pass that over.—He spoke to his privilege of giving orders,—for what? not for persons to hiss and abuse himself—if any orders were given, they were to his friends to go to the Theatre, either to oppose, by force, or to look sharp out who the people were, that were insulting and using him ill. As *Mr. Dunning* said, I should have thought it a very prudent thing; 'I am attacked by these people; my bread is at stake; and do you, my friend, sit in such a corner of the House, and you in another;' for as they ranged themselves

in different parts of the House, to appear the voice of the whole House, these people might have had their eyes about them, to see who the people were that so insulted him.

“ I do not see that any thing arises upon the cross-examination for *James, Miles, or Clarke*, that is material to the present case. Now, about tracing after the woman:---his name was upon the door:---he is asked, whether he pledged himself to give proofs of *Reddish* and *Sparks* hissing him:---he gave the answer that he did before:---he said, ‘ that their behaviour was very unbecoming Actors ; and, if he had time given him, it would be proved :’---that was all he said as to that. As to *Clarke*, ‘ he thinks, that he did not leave the House till *Mr. Colman* came on ; but, as to that, he will not swear to it.’ He saw him in the Box, and saw him do these things ; therefore, what time he left it is totally immaterial. ‘ He met him behind the Scenes afterwards, he thinks, but is not sure, and did not know whether he was behind the Scenes before *Mr. Colman* went on or no.’— This is the evidence *Mr. Macklin* has given.

“ WILLIAM JONES is called, who tells you, ‘ that he was at the Antelope Alehouse, in White Horse Yard, Drury-Lane, where he saw *Leigh* upon the 17th November, in the afternoon, about four or five o’clock ; and there were five or six more people there.’ He says, ‘ he is an hosier. *Leigh* asked him, and the rest, if they would go to the Play the next night : they asked upon what terms, for they could not afford it : he said, he would treat them all, or as many as would go : they were to meet at the Bedford-Head Tavern, and there to inquire for *Leigh’s* room ; and if this Witness could send some friends in the City, he would pay for all them likewise. Their business was to go and support him, against *Macklin*, as *Leigh* told him the next morning.’—This man went into the City, he asked some friends, and gave them directions to call for a room and wine—they had 3s. a piece given them, at the Antelope, to go into the Pit.

“ As they were going to the Bedford-Head, they met *Leigh*, in Tavistock-Street, who said ‘ he was going to the Antelope to bring some

more Gentlemen.' They went to the Bedford-Head, and met eight or ten there—he did not count them, but speaks within compass—then *Sparks* produced a Paper he meant to read in the Pit: they met another Gentleman going down stairs—they all went to the Playhouse in Covent-Garden. *Leigh* said he would pay him next day, not having silver; but he saw him give money to eight or ten, to pay for their admission; and as *Leigh* went out, he said he would pay the reckoning when he came again. The conversation with *Leigh* was, that *Macklin* had offended *Sparks*, *Leigh's* brother-in-law. When they were in the Theatre, he called for *Macklin* several times, and behaved in a very riotous manner, and bid *Macklin* go down upon his knees.—This Witness saw the Paper handed from the Stage, and saw it in several hands; so that he confirms *Macklin's* evidence, though he does not know the hands into which it went, but he saw that Paper that was handed from the Stage in several hands, and a Gentleman, that they called *Aldus*, came over the Boxes into the Pit: that is not a very proper way I believe of coming into the Pit. He saw a Paper

coming from a Gentleman, that waved a red board up in the Box over the Stage, but he did not know who he was. Then he says, ‘*Macklin* desired him to go to *Leigh*,’ to see if he would bring *Macklin* upon the Stage again; that *Leigh* said, ‘if he would beg his brother-in-law’s pardon, he would endeavour to get him upon the Stage again, not else : that, till *Macklin* asked pardon of his brother, he should not play upon an English Stage again.’ He says, ‘he does not keep a shop now, and says, that *Leigh* sat in the Pit, upon the right-hand.’

“*William Burke* is the next witness. He says, ‘that between the hours of five and seven in the afternoon of the 17th of November, he was at *Mr. Renoe’s* house, in Great Suffolk Street:’ he speaks of a conversation that passed with *Renoe* and the Defendant *Leigh*.

“*Leigh* invited them to attend upon him to Covent-Garden Playhouse, to hiss, confute, and crush into the earth, a Villain and a Murderer; who had murdered a man about a wig, which he explained to be *Macklin*; that these people

said they would oblige him upon any occasion that was approvable, but would not go upon such a business as that. *Leigh* said they should be at no expence—he had got several other people, that he had prepared, that would be in the Pit; that he had hired forty hardy fellows, which they would have in the upper part of the House; and, to complete his design, he further observed, that he would prevent *Macklin's* performing upon any Stage in England.—The Witness says, ‘he is now a Gentleman’s Servant: he was out of place at the time he speaks of, and lodged in Charlotte-Street; and he says he has not seen *Leigh* since he was at *Renoe's*.’

“Mr. *RENOE*, the father, says, ‘that *Leigh* called upon him one night—he did not see *Burke* there then—that *Leigh* asked his son and him to go to the Play; that *Macklin* had affronted his wife, and some young Gentleman; that *Leigh* and his Company were to go and hiss *Macklin*.’ Now if they went only with an intention to hiss, and carry that on further, they are guilty of the whole that the Witness says.

I understood it was to prevent this man's performing.' His son, he says, told him '*Burke* was in the passage.' What his son told him is not evidence : that is only to shew you that it is not an invention of *Burke*, but that he was at that place. They said, 'they would not go to the Play upon any such purpose as *Leigh* proposed.'

"*Samul Conno* was invited at the Antelope. *Leigh* declared that he had a great antipathy to *Macklin*; he understood that he was to go to hiss him; he was to be paid three shillings by *Leigh*, who had told the Company, that whoever chose to go, it should not cost them an halfpenny. *Leigh* invited his friends to meet him upon the 18th, at four in the afternoon. Upon the 17th he gave a general invitation to the Company; he was one that was to go, but he did not like it. Upon the 18th, in the afternoon, he solicited the Company present again to go to the Bedford-Head. 'I did not chuse to go to hiss a man that I did not know, nor that ever injured me:—he was very pressing; I did go with him, and he put three

shillings into my hand, to pay for my admission.' When he came to the Bedford-Head, they met the Gentlemen coming down stairs. *Leigh* said to the Master of the House, 'I will pay the reckoning when I come back'—This man was in the Pit. *Leigh* said, in the Playhouse, and before he went to it, 'that *Macklin* should go down upon his knees, and beg his brother's pardon, or not perform.' When the Curtain was drawn up, there was a general cry 'Off, off'—calling for *Macklin*—there was a prodigious confusion in the House, so that *Macklin* could not be heard, nor any one else. A Gentleman, called *Aldus*, came through the Boxes into the Pit, but the Witness does not know him. He gives you the same account of the black board as the other Witnesses. He says, 'it was entirely owing to *Leigh* and his friends, he was sure it was, that this Play was not permitted to go on.' He says 'he has known *Leigh* many years.' He says 'he did hiss in the Playhouse, he thought it improper, and was ashamed of it.'

“ *Edward Timperon* says, ‘ *Leigh* applied to him on 18th of November, to go to the Play, and he would treat him. He refused, for he understood he was going to his *Macklin*. *Leigh* had talked of it the night before, and the whole Company present knew it, that he would make his promise good to *Sparks*.’

“ *John Archer* is the next Witness. He is Foreman to *Leigh*; he was at the Apple-Tree, in White-Horse Yard, Drury Lane. He went to get ten or a dozen men to go to the Play to his *Macklin*. *Leigh* paid for their going. He got eight or nine, at a Beer-Cellar in Suffolk-Street, and went with them to the Play.

“ *William Lomdon* says he was at the Beer-Cellar, and had four pints of beer there. This Witness was in the Gallery. *Leigh* gave them a shilling a piece. When *Macklin* appeared upon the Stage, they were to hiss him, or to make him ask the Public’s pardon, for *Leigh* said he should be there himself with more Gentlemen, and there would be a signal given by a whistle. Accordingly, this man went with

seven or eight more into the Upper Gallery ; he heard the whistle, but who gave it he does not know ; there was a great noise and disturbance. He went with *Archer*, *Leigh's* foreman ; he saw a Gentleman have a bench in his right hand, in the Box over the Stage, about six inches broad.

“ *Francis Legraviere* was sent by *Leigh* to get men to his *Macklin*. From the Phoenix he brought four ; he invited all that chose to come ; and there were a great many in Suffolk-Street, how many he cannot tell, but *Archer* was there ; he went to the Upper Gallery in the Playhouse. *Leigh* paid the money for admission. He said he did not want to bring them to any hurt, only an affront had been given to his Brother-in-law, and he wanted *Macklin* to ask his Brother's pardon ; if he did not do that, then they were to hiss and make a noise in the Upper Gallery.

“ *Kevenbulla Skinner* says ‘ he went to the Two Shilling Gallery ; he was about three or four

Benches from the bottom, upon the right side ; he saw that part of the Bench covered with scarlet cloth waved about, and a paper handed to the Pit, and thrown back, and he saw a paper dropped from the Box, but he did not know by whom.'

" These circumstances are to confirm the facts that *Macklin* speaks to, that such things did pass.

" *Thomas Evans* says 'he was at the Play on the 18th of November ; he knows *Miles*, he handed the paper from the Stage to *Miles* ; *Miles* said that *Macklin* should be discharged ; that that was what he had wrote upon it ; but, to the best of his recollection, it was thrown upon the Stage immediately after he wrote upon it. He saw *James* in the Pit, and saw *Clarke* in the Box over the Stage ;' then

Ralph Lodge is examined ; he was there, and saw *Aldus* come into the Pit over the Boxes with some applause ; there was a general noise all the time of one kind or other ; *Aldus* he

says was noisy, but not active with his fists ; and he saw a paper go through the hands of several in the Pit ; he says he went to see the entertainment of the Play ; he expected there would be something of this sort, and went out of curiosity.

“ *Thomas Evans* is called again ; he says ‘ he saw *Macklin* address himself to *James* ; what he said he could not tell. *Miles* was exceedingly violent ; he leaped upon the bench behind him, and pressed hard upon him. The Witness insisted upon his sitting down, and said, “ though he had a quarrel with *Macklin*, he had no right to incommode him ; ” that he made an apology and sat down ; that soon after he was up again.’ He says, ‘ the way he came to know him, was by his being pointed at, and his name mentioned when he came out.’

“ *Isbam Chapman* says ‘ he wrote a paper, at *Macklin’s* desire, to know what the Gentlemen requested of him, which paper was given to *Mr. Macklin*, and he saw it no more.’

“ *Robert Bensley* is an Actor : he was desired by *Mr. Colman* to go upon the Stage to know their demand ; he could only generally understand, that the requisition of the Pit was that *Macklin* be discharged ; he went back and told *Mr. Colman* of it ; he and *Macklin* asked whose request it was ? he said ‘ all the Pit—he could not tell who—there was a great clamour, that clamour continued a great while ;’ he was desired to go again ; he asked ‘ whether the general voice was that *Mr. Macklin* should be discharged ?—for, *what the general request of the Public was, the Managers would comply with.*’ Then there was a loud cry for *Mr. Colman* ; he said he told them they might take his word, it was *Mr. Colman’s* opinion. In the Box over the Stage-door, he says, he saw *Clarke*, and he was very violent, calling ‘ *Colman, Colman, Colman,*’ and threw down that Note to him, *the substance of which was to desire Mr. Colman to come upon the Stage to confirm what this Witness said ;* he gave the Note to *Mr. Colman* ; the Witness says he never came upon the Stage afterwards, but there was an universal noise and clamour.

“ Gentlemen,

“ This is all the Evidence that has been given upon this occasion ; in going through it, I have stated many parts of it that respect each particular Party.

“ As to *Aldus*, you see he is proved to be the Author of the Letters I have read to you : he came out of the front Box into the Pit, and was received with applause ; he was distinguished by *Macklin* in the Pit ; he pointed to him and *Leigh* ; there they were together ; they wanted him to ask pardon, and kept the clamour ‘ *Off, off, off* ;’—the paper was handed in the Pit to *Aldus* and *Leigh*, and came back to *Miles*. *Aldus* said, when *Macklin* went to him, ‘ that he had done what was consistent with the liberty of an Englishman in a Theatre ; that he might go to law ; and, if he did, he should never act again upon an English Stage.’ *Aldus* was very noisy, though not active :—that you see is the Charge upon *Aldus*.

“ The next is *Clarke* ; he was in the Box upon the right hand side ; he was received with

applause, as *Aldus* was ; his voice was distinct ; he was calling out, ‘ *Off, off, Colman, Colman,*’ and beating the Scene violently ;—when *Macklin* approached, he menaced him with a rail ;—he called to *Colman* to come on, and threw the Papers upon the Stage ;---that is *Macklin’s* evidence. Then *Jones* proved there was such a man waving a board, who threw a Paper upon the Stage. *Skinner* confirms it, that the Bench covered with scarlet cloth was waved by a man there, and the Paper was dropped. *Bensley* says he was very violent, and threw down the Note upon the Stage :---so that makes him a Party.

“ The Letter of *William James* is likewise proved, which is read to you, where he insists upon the power of a Gentleman in a Theatre. *Macklin* applied to him, and said, ‘ Sir, will you hear me ?’ Upon which, in a great rage, this man flourished his stick at him, and said ‘ Go off,’ and called for ‘ the woman, the woman ;’ and then *Macklin* said, ‘ put it on paper, and I will obey it, or answer you ;’ that the request was to ask pardon ; that he asked him

upon what he founded his command;---no words, but ‘*Off, off*—pull off your dress, your *Skylock’s* dress.’ This man would not kneel down to them, and he was much in the right of it; and he said, ‘you have no right to ask it of me.’

“Respecting *Miles*, he menaced with his stick, and started up from the first Row, accompanied with every mark of anger, and called out ‘hoary Villain, hoary Rascal, hoary Scoundrel, *Off, off*.’ *Woodward* presented a Paper to the Pit, which *Miles* perused, and which was handed to *James*, *Aldus*, and *Leigh*, and came back to *Miles*; then *Miles* folded it up, and threw it on the Stage, and *Woodward* took it up, and carried it away. *Miles* avowed the Letter, which he wrote. This is confirmed by *Evans*, who says *Miles* was violent—the Paper was handed to *Miles*—he took it, and wrote upon it, and threw it upon the Stage; and *Jones* says it was handed about, and he saw it in several hands.

“It is unnecessary to state any more with relation to *Leigh*, because that is so strong and notorious. If you are of opinion that these people are guilty only of a Riot, which their Counsel cannot help acknowledging, then you will find them not guilty of the first Count, but of all the rest. But if, from the Evidence of this violent and outrageous conduct, you are of opinion, that they did all act in confederacy against this man, to have him turned off the Stage, and thereby obtained this sentence---if you believe that, you will find them guilty of the whole Information.”

The Verdict of the Jury was, that *Clarke* was guilty of a Riot only—and they found the rest of the Defendants guilty of the whole Information.

This important business is concluded in the succeeding Chapter.

Chap. VII.

“ IN THE KING’S BENCH.

“ *Thursday, May 11th, 1775.*

“ The King against *Leigh, Aldus*, and others.

“ *Mr. Cowper*.---My Lord, I move the Court for Judgment in the Cause of the KING against *Thomas Leigh* and others.

“ MR. JUSTICE ASTON made his Report of the Evidence upon the Trial of the Cause, after which the proceedings were these :

“ *Mr. Howarth*.---My Lord, I was of Counsel for *Mr. Miles*, at the time of the Trial, and I have learned, since *Mr. Justice Aston* began his Report, that *Mr. Miles* does not attend the Court to receive judgment ; he is a Purser of a Ship, and is necessarily attending his duty at Chatham.

“ *Lord Mansfield.*---Call the others, that we may see who does attend.

They are called over.

“ *Lord Mansfield.*---They are all here except *Miles*, then : does he appear by Counsel ?

“ *Mr. Howarth.*---No, I have no Instructions ; I just learned the circumstance since the Report began.

“ *Mr. Dunning.*---I hope he does not mean to give the Court the trouble of going through the whole story another day.

“ *Mr. Howarth.*---I dare say he would have attended here, if he had known this was the day.

“ *Lord Mansfield.*---They gave notice to his Agent, I suppose,

“ *Mr. Justice Aston.*---My first Notice was from the Defendants, to bring down the Re-

port, and there was no distinction, but the Defendants—

“ *Lord Mansfield.*---Who is concerned for the Defendants? Are they the same Attornies?

“ *A Gentleman.*---No, my Lord, different Attornies.

“ *Mr. Cowper.*---*Mr. Blake* gave notice for *Leigh and Miles*.

“ *Mr. Justice Aston.*---There was no distinction in the notice.

“ *Mr. Blake.*---No, there was not.

“ *Mr. Justice Aston.*---I have stated what was charged against every man distinctly picked out, that I read to the Jury.

“ *Mr. Cowper.*---I am, upon this occasion, of Counsel for the Defendant *Thomas Leigh*. At the time *Mr. Dunning* opened the circumstances of this Cause to the Jury, upon the

trial of the Information, he stated, and I am sure he then thought as a fact, and what I hope is now the fact, that the Information was not prosecuted with any vindictive views, but for the purpose of doing justice to *Mr. Macklin*, and of putting him in that sort of situation, that he was in before; but if that could not be done, that some reparation might be made to him for the injury he has sustained. Before I make any observations on the conduct of *Mr. Leigh*, upon this occasion, I have to say for him, that he is extremely sorry for what he has done; he is extremely sorry for the consequences that have happened to *Mr. Macklin*; and that he will, to the utmost of his power, and the very stretch of his circumstances, if the Court think it proper to permit him to make any amends, that he possibly can, in any way that he can, or in any way that *Mr. Macklin* can require.—If that proposal is accepted, I hope it may save the Court the trouble of passing Judgment upon *Mr. Leigh*. If the Court shall think that a satisfaction to the Prosecutor is a proper thing to be done upon this occasion, *Mr. Leigh*, though he is inclined, to the very

extent of his power, to make that satisfaction, is in this awkward situation; that he is unacquainted with the rest of the Defendants. No set of men were greater strangers to one another, than these several Defendants are. It is most certainly so; and the misfortune of *Mr. Leigh* is, that he does not know how to obtain the concurrence of the other Defendants with regard to making *Mr. Macklin* satisfaction. But, to the utmost of his power, in any way that the Court think proper, or in any way that *Mr. Macklin* can be prevailed upon to accept, *Mr. Leigh* is ready to make reparation.

“*Mr. Mansfield*.---I am of Counsel for *Mr. Clarke*, with regard to whom, your Lordship sees, that the Jury, in their sense of the matter, made a distinction. Your Lordship sees what the conduct of *Mr. Clarke* was. The Jury have expressed their sense, that *Mr. Clarke* did not act in concert with any body else---he came into the Box over the Stage-door---there he made a noise—he took up a piece of something that lay before him---a loose piece of board with red cloth, and threw

a Note upon the Stage, and called out for *Coleman*, whom he was desirous of having upon the Stage; and *Macklin* said, he saw him afterwards, he thought, behind the Scenes. He is certainly guilty of having so done, when this riot was going forward; but he had no kind of concert with any human creature, nor ever dreamed of it; he had never spoken with any of the men now appearing before your Lordship. Being at the Theatre at the time, he did as the Jury have said he did---he certainly behaved indecently and noisily, and did that which a prudent man should not have done---and if he had asked advice, whether he should have concurred in it, when all the House was in that violent uproar, he would have been told he should not. He is perfectly free from that which is the great charge in this business.

“ *Lord Mansfield*.---He was not in the preconcert---He sees a number of people all joining upon one, and joins them to knock him upon the head, without any preconcert---and he beat the Box and Scene, and called for *Cole-*

man, and insisted upon *Macklin's* being discharged, as well as the rest.

“ *Mr. Mansfield*.---There is nothing, as I recollect, said about *Clarke* insisting upon his being discharged.

“ *Mr. Dunning*.---*Clarke* called out that *Colman* must come forward and confirm what had been said.

“ *Mr. Mansfield*.---There was not a word about discharge.

“ *Lord Mansfield*.---What was *Colman* wanted for, but to confirm what *Bensley* had said.

“ *Mr. Justice Aston*.---They wanted the definitive sentence against *Macklin*, and for a complaint about *Macklin's* Wife.—Why should that produce such a quarrel as this in the Playhouse? Why should *Macklin's* acting *Sbylock* and *Sir Archy Macsarcasm*, which they all agreed he performed very well, produce a

riot?—Because he offended them in acting *Macbeth*, they would not let him play the Part that he is confessedly very capable of.

“*Mr. Mansfield.*---I am only stating to your Lordship what was the part that *Clarke* acted. He was very far from having any idea of meeting there, in concert, with people who were to ruin *Mr. Macklin*. He is now ready to submit to the Judgment of the Court.

“*Mr. Cox.*---I am of Counsel upon the same side, I will only submit to your Lordship one observation, that he did not speak to any of the Parties.

“*Lord Mansfield.*---That is a good reason for the Jury's not finding him in the Conspiracy, but in executing all that the Conspirators came there to execute-----

“*Mr. Bearcroft.*---I am concerned for *Mr. James*. I have an Affidavit in my hand now to aim again at that which always has been aimed at before the Trial, and before the Ver-

dict. I mean to say, that *Mr. James* has always been ready to do what *Mr. Cowper*, upon the part of *Mr. Leigh*, wishes should be done, to stretch to the utmost of his power what he can to make *Mr. Macklin* a satisfaction, and to restore him to the favour of the Public as far as he can.

“ Any person, who has attended to this business, must be extremely sorry for what has happened, and wish it may be undone, as much as it can be undone, upon the part of *Mr. James*.—He is a person of a small fortune, and with a large family.—A certain offer was made to which he was a party.—

“ *Lord Mansfield*.---At what time ?

“ *Mr. Bearcroft*.---Before the Verdict.

“ *Lord Mansfield*.---At the Trial ?

“ *Mr. Bearcroft*.---Yes, my Lord.

“ *Lord Mansfield*.---Was there any offer made before any expence towards the Trial?

“ *Mr. Bearcroft*.---I don't know how that was.

Lord Mansfield.---Because, it occurs to me, that, when the Rule was made absolute, when many of the facts were disclosed, that came out upon the Trial so strongly, I did, in the most urgent manner, recommend to the Defendants, that they should make a satisfaction to *Mr. Macklin* for the injury, the monstrous injustice that they had done him; and that they would rather add, to the satisfaction made to him, the expences which the Trial would put them all to, and avoid the expence of a Trial: And I should be glad to know, whether any thing was done, in consequence of that: for here they put both sides, to what might have been, perhaps, a third or fourth of the satisfaction.

“ *Mr. Bearcroft*.---I will tell your Lordship what I know of the matter. I cannot state particular facts of particular offers; but long

before the Trial, I suggested that some thing of that sort was the fit thing to be done. When I so suggested it to the Solicitor concerned for *Mr. James*, he agreed with me entirely about it; but the answer that I received, from time to time, was, ‘that there was no talking to *Mr. Macklin*: he would not hearken to any proposition of that kind:’ and I verily believe myself that was the reason a proposal was not made.

“*Mr. Leigh*.---I met him at the Tavern. He brought *Mr. Jones* with him. I desired *Mr. Jones* to go out of the room: for, what I was going to say to *Mr. Macklin*, I did not chuse to have Witnesses to. ‘As I was in the scrape, I said, if I had brought thirty or forty people to put him off the Stage, I was ready to bring four hundred to put him on again.’ This was just after the Rule was made absolute, after I returned from Ireland. He then replied to me---‘I know who is at the bottom, and, if you give up them, I will do it.’ I said---‘Sir, I know your meaning; it is *Mr. Garrick* you allude to; I never spoke

to him in my life. It was put in Letters in the Newspaper that my wife was in company with a party of *whores*, in the Gallery, to his you---' and he pledged himself to the Public to prove my brother-in-law perjured; which exasperated me very much. Before I began this, I sent my wife to *Mr. Macklin*, to tell him that the consequences might be fatal to us all; and, if he would suffer me to wait upon him, I would tell him the reason how the insinuation came. *Mr. Macklin* sent an answer that he would not see *Mrs. Leigh*, nor me, nor none of the family, for they might all be d----d. That is all that I know. I since that sent a Gentleman to him, rather than I would be sent to prison, or be ruined in my business, which I must be if I am confined, and injured in my health. I sent him two hundred pounds. He said it was not sufficient; and I am ready to make oath that it is sufficient for me, without ruining myself, and becoming a Bankrupt. Here is an Affidavit that I made in Court, that I never saw these Gentlemen till I saw them at the Playhouse.

“ *Mr. Wallace.*---It may be highly proper for the parties to meet together, if a satisfaction is made, and to advance according to their abilities; for though their guilt may be different, their abilities are also very different, and some must contribute much more than others perhaps that are more guilty.

“ *Lord Mansfield.*—They are all liable to be sure—will you refer it to the Master? You consider, in this case, that this is a conspiracy absolutely to ruin a man; to take his bread from him; for he is discharged. And I remember, upon the motion, that he was under Articles with *Mr. Colman*, and the other Managers, at the rate of 400*l.* a year—then a benefit---of what?

“ *Mr. Murphy.* 230*l.*

“ *Lord Mansfield.*---Then he has been driven off the Stage two years; there is 1260*l.* besides implied damages; and this, in the sight of the Public, is a very heinous offence: *For, as I took care to say before, to be sure every*

man that is at the Playhouse, has a right to express his approbation or disapprobation INSTANTANEOUSLY, according as he likes either the acting, or Piece---that is a right due to the Theatre---an unalterable right---they must have that.---The gist of the crime here is, coming by conspiracy, to ruin a particular man---to hiss, if they were ever so pleased---let him do ever so well, they were to knock him down, and hiss him off the Stage. They did not come to approve or disapprove, as the sentiments of their mind might be, but they came with a black design, and that is the most ungenerous thing that can be. What a terrible condition is an Actor upon the Stage in with an Enemy, who makes part of the Audience ! It is ungenerous to take the advantage ; and what makes the black part of the case is---it is all done with a conspiracy to ruin him : and if the Court were to imprison and fine every one of them, Mr. Macklin may bring his action against them, and I am satisfied there is no Jury that would not give considerable damages ; but it is better for both sides to refer them to the Master, and I shall direct him to make a liberal satisfaction.

“ *Mr. Dunning*.---*Mr. Macklin*, from the beginning, had but one object, and that was very distinctly stated, and perfectly understood by the Parties who were interested in it. When we came here for consideration, whether the Rule should or not be made absolute---it not only was thrown out from the Bar, but recommended from the Bench. The Court did recommend, that the money which these Gentlemen would spend, in the course of the defence, would be much better given to the man who had been injured.---It was true, and true to that degree, that the very outset of their offer, which has been hinted at, at the time of the Trial, fell short of the actual expence that he had incurred, in prosecuting it to that pitch :---so that now *Mr. Macklin* stands in the predicament of having totally lost two years profit, which is very moderately estimated at 600*l.* a year; for, I believe, the sense that other people entertained of his theatrical merit, would have made his benefit more than he has stated it to be. And his estimate is a very moderate one, when he states the amount of his losses to be actually 1200*l.* And the idea was, as *Mr.*

Cowper truly states it, as expressed by me to be the view of that prosecution---it produced nothing but that which I have now stated,---an offer to do much less than to reimburse him the expence that he had been at. From that moment to this, I am yet to learn---if any thing like an offer has been made to *Mr. Macklin*, except some intimation that has been given, that one of these Gentlemen, *Mr. Leigh*, perhaps, was in a humour to do something :--- the rest considering themselves as having nothing to do for themselves, or each other. *Mr. Macklin* stands in a very unfortunate situation; and such as will not only entitle him to the protection of the Court, but recommend him to the compassion of every man of feeling, at his advanced stage of life. His condition, if these Gentlemen persist in their purpose, is irretrievable ruin; and they say, as appears from the report, that, whatever the Court may do, yet the public are never to suffer *Mr. Macklin* to return to the Stage. If these Gentlemen will defy the Court to do what it can do, I dare say that the Court will do all they can do,

with propriety, in order to protect *Mr. Macklin* from the consequences of this threat.

“ In *Mr. Macklin's* situation, I am sure the Court will act with peculiar compassion and lenity towards him, in promoting this Cause to be put an end to, in the way the Gentlemen wish. Upon the part of *Mr. Macklin*, he must wish it, and fully wish it. *Mr. Mansfield's* Client calls for Judgment of the Court, and expects it, and insists upon it: it is necessary for me, therefore, in two words to state——

“ *Lord Mansfield*.---Is that *Clarke's* opinion?

“ *Mr. Mansfield*.---*Mr. Clarke* was unwise enough, when he was at the Theatre, to join in the riot which happened there. It is matter of astonishment to him, that that has been imputed to him, which has been imputed since—that he had formed a design, with a number of other people, to ruin *Mr. Macklin*; a design he had no concern in. I state it, that his guilt

was this, which I cannot but blame him for, that he did improperly join in the riot.

“ *Lord Mansfield.*---I don’t ask you to go over the observations again ; you stated them very fully, and I attended to them, as I always do. What I ask you is, whether he desires to go before the Master, or how ?

“ *Mr. Mansfield.*---*Mr. Clarke* will have no objection, I dare say, to contribute towards a satisfaction to *Mr. Macklin*, after what has been said of the extent of *Mr. Macklin’s* demands. As to *Mr. Clarke’s* joining with these people, and going before the Master, I cannot tell what to say to that.

“ *Lord Mansfield.*---The Court will distinguish the case of those that will not go before the Master.

“ I observe that the Report is very long, and accurate, and one remembers it the more particularly :---I think, when *Clarke* and *Aldus* came in, there was a general applause given.

“ *Mr. Justice Aston*.---I don't think the Jury did wrong in what they did.

“ *Lord Mansfield*.---I think there is not Evidence sufficient, of a previous concert, connected with all the Papers :---notwithstanding that, the offence that he was guilty of was a very great one, and very injurious to *Mr. Macklin*.

“ *Mr. Dunning*.---I was only speaking as to the effect of that distinction, as applied to *Mr. Clarke*,—why *Mr. Clarke's* case appears to me not to be distinguishable to his advantage :---They come under the impression of some resentment, and conceiving that they had some cause of quarrel, they did what is imputed to them. *Mr. Clarke* came there without any resentment---had received no provocation from *Mr. Macklin*---had no quarrel with him---had never seen him, as I know of, before ; but, upon the moment that he saw mischief going forward, he chose to distinguish himself, as the leader of them,—and was recognized by the troops of whom he was the leader.

“ It appears, from the Report, that he takes the rail from the Bench, and beats the Scenes, and menaces *Mr. Macklin* with it ; that he was not satisfied with the assurance of *Mr. Bensley*, that *Mr. Macklin* should be discharged, but he insisted upon *Mr. Colman's* personal promise. *Mr. Clarke* would be satisfied with nothing less than *Mr. Colman's* pledging his word and honour, that all that the other people had said, should be done. The rest of the people, for what I know, would have been satisfied with what *Bensley* had said. ‘ No,’ says *Clarke*, ‘ I will make up for my late attendance in this business. I, who am your leader, will have better terms. We have now got the enemy at our feet ; you are content to leave him there ; he is hunted down, and there he lies ; but this will not satisfy me ; *Mr. Colman* shall come out, and shall promise that he shall remain there.’ I confess I speak from my feelings on the subject ; his situation is so far from being distinguished to his advantage, that I really think he appears to very great disadvantage.

“ *Mr. Mansfield.*---I have no opportunity of talking with *Mr. Clarke* here---it is an hasty propofal. I find the demand is now made, which will amount to about feventeen or eighteen hundred pounds, as expreffed ; and it is faid, that fome of the Perfons who are to make this compenfation, are men of low circumftances. Whether that is fo or not, I don’t know. To be fure, I cannot advife him to risk the payment of that ;---but he will be willing to do any thing.—

“ *Lord Mansfield.*---The only confequence is, that he will be committed.

“ *Mr. Mansfield.*---I fhould hope not.

“ *Lord Mansfield.*---Why ?

“ *Mr. Mansfield.*---Because it has not been ufual for this Court to commit perfons, unlefs for very atrocious crimes, where perfons are of any rank and condition.

“ *Mr. Justice Aston.*---It is a very unfortunate thing for people of such rank and condition to involve themselves in such a situation.

“ *Mr. Mansfield.*---I don't vindicate *Mr. Clarke*, but I know that there were five hundred more in that condition in the House.

“ *Lord Mansfield.*---I am clear they must be committed. At the time that this Rule was made absolute, I felt for the Prosecutor; I felt for the persons accused; and I am sure, in the strongest manner, I recommended to them to give the Costs of the Prosecution into the satisfaction: and they had nothing more to do then, than to have suffered Judgment to go by default, or to have confessed the Indictment; and then it would have gone to the Master stripped of all the Costs, that they have been put to upon either side. Nothing of that sort has been done, but here is a vast expence, which will extremely load and add to the money that is to be paid.

“ *Mr. Cowper.*---It is but justice to *Mr. Leigh*, to inform your Lordship, that, at the time the Rule was made absolute, *Mr. Leigh* never shewed Cause, nor appeared in Court. He was in Ireland when the notice was served at his house. Not many hours before the Trial came on, *Mr. Leigh* expressed to me his wishes that a compromise might be obtained. He disclosed to me what the extent of his circumstances were.

“ *Lord Mansfield.*---It was in your own power to stop it—for you had no defence against it—you had nothing to do but to suffer Judgment to go by default—you would have saved the expence. Now here are many hundred pounds in the expence of the Prosecution:---in so far as the Jury have made a distinction, if it goes to the Master, I shall give him a double direction: first, a direction what satisfaction should be paid by *Mr. Clarke*, because he, according to the finding of the Jury, was not involved in any circumstances, but by himself; and next a direction what satisfaction the others shall make, for they are all conspirators jointly.

It is a very heinous thing---it is not a trifling offence,—it is a disgrace to the country to have a riot---money and entertainments given to people to carry it into execution---neither does it follow what the Master will give. But the Defendants don't know what they are doing. It is mercy for them to go before the Master, for the Prosecutor may, to-morrow morning, bring his Action against them all, and they will have damages to pay.

“ *Mr. Bearcroft.*---Does your Lordship mean, that the Master should consider what each person shall pay in proportion. I have no objection for *Mr. James*.

“ *Lord Mansfield.*---I don't know how the Master may distinguish—I don't know them, therefore I say it without prejudice—suppose there be any one of them that is worth nothing—because, suppose you brought an action they would all be liable.—

“ *Mr. Mansfield.*---They must be connected and joined together.

“ *Lord Mansfield.*---They are convicted of a Conspiracy; they all joined in the Riot—I dare say this is an immense long Information—a vast many Counts—the very parchment, and fees, and writing, must come to a great deal.

“ *Mr. Dunning.*---*Mr. Macklin* will very willingly submit his pretensions to the decision of the Master, or to what any reasonable man shall think, in the justice of the case, he shall be entitled to.

“ *Lord Mansfield.*---If, instead of the Master, you will agree between you upon any person for a Referee, I shall like that just as well.

“ *Mr. Dunning.*---I don’t believe there can be a better Referee than the Master.

“ *Lord Mansfield.*---It is a very serious Cause—every one of them had better go before the Master.

“ *Mr. Leigh.*---I am afraid, my Lord, that none of us are able to pay an heavy fine; we

would rather be committed than ruin ourselves.

“ *Lord Mansfield.*---But you will do both—you may depend upon it, that it is always a favour to the Defendant to let it go before the Master; for the Court often refuse to let it go before the Master.

“ *Mr. Wallace.*---We must bring the other Defendant that is in the country.—

“ *Lord Mansfield.*---Yes, certainly, he must be brought up to Judgment. They don't know, that if the Court is to give a fine, that then the Prosecutor can only have a third of it towards satisfaction; and if the Court think it such a case as cries aloud for a satisfaction, why they must enlarge the fine, to make the third the more. So it is a favour to them; it is only assisting them, by deducting from the fine. It does not follow that the Master is to give his demands, though he is turned out of this Salary. Under all the circumstances of the case, the

Master will decree less or more. He is bound by no rules in this case. It is one of the most liberal discussions that can be.

“ *Mr. Leigh.*---*Mr. Macklin* has lost but 800l.

“ *Lord Mansfield.*---That the Master will take into his consideration.

“ *Lord Mansfield* to *Mr. Colman.*---These Gentlemen, that are before us, upon this occasion, call themselves the Public, and decide it for the Public ; now, as we have the Public here, perhaps——

“ *Mr. Colman.*---Thank God, I have nothing to do with it.

“ *Lord Mansfield.*---Perhaps you are tired of it.

“ *Mr. Leigh.*---I am no way connected with the Gentlemen.

“ *Lord Mansfield.*---It will be in very good hands with the Master.

“ *Mr. Leigh.*---It has been almost a thousand pounds out of my pocket.

“ *Mr. Bearcroft.*----With regard to my Client, I will leave his case to *Mr. Colman.*

“ *Lord Mansfield.*---Then you have got into it, *Mr. Colman.*

“ *Mr. Colman.*---I beg to decline it.

“ *Mr. James.*---I hope your Lordship does not involve me in the guilt of *Mr. Leigh*, who hired people to go into the House.

“ *Lord Mansfield.*---The Master will proportion it, according to his discretion, guided by the several parts you took in the injury. The Master may charge you all jointly if he pleases, or, if he sees a ground for it, he may separate you:—except *Mr. Clarke*, he stands separated by the Verdict, whether to his advan-

tage or not I will not say. To be sure it is fitter for the Master; and, if either party wants to make use of *Mr. Colman's* judgment in it, he may, to be sure, be asked questions.

“ If they would lay their heads together, and make a liberal offer, perhaps it would be better for both parties to avoid all litigation before the Master.

“ *Mr. Blake.*---They don't know the extent of his wishes.

“ *Lord Mansfield.*---I do not say that he should have a satisfaction according to his Salary, and the value of his Benefits; but, in the first place, he should have his Costs, for I condemn the Defendants very much for not having done what I proposed.

“ *Attorney for Mr. Clarke.*---At the time of the Trial there was an offer of 500*l.* made him; he then stood off, and said he would have 1700*l.* They had better receive the Judgment of the Court.

“ *Lord Mansfield.*---Indeed they had better not, for it does not follow that he will get it. The Costs of the prosecution must amount to a great deal of money. *Mr. Barlow*, what may it have cost *Mr. Macklin*?

“ *Mr. Barlow.*---The Costs of the Prosecution will come to three or four hundred pounds.

“ *Mr. Justice Aston.*---You don't consider that these Papers have not been read, which are an exceeding great aggravation of this crime.

“ *Lord Mansfield.*---I remember the Papers upon the motion. The Court heard it with great attention.

“ *Mr. Leigh.*---He attacked me in the Papers: he said, in the Newspapers, that my wife was in company with a parcel of whores. I have suffered enough, and have been at a great deal of expence.

“ *Lord Mansfield*.---The Papers are an immense aggravation. When they go before the Master, *Clarke* will be separated from all the charge of the Papers ; from the premeditated conspiracy. I shall leave it as to *Clarke* separate with the Master : with regard to the others, to join or separate them as he shall think proper.

“ *Mr. Justice Willes*.---Perhaps *Clarke* might offer separately such a sum of money as might be accepted on his part, and leave the rest to go before the Master.

“ *Lord Mansfield*.---You must bring up *Miles* immediately, either to give judgment upon him, or make him a party. Give them further time, at present, for the Judgment of the Court.

“ *Mr. Dunning*.---We will give them leave to make use of any power they have to get *Miles*.

“ *Lord Mansfield.*---Bring him up here to-morrow, or Saturday, or any day as soon as you can.

“ *Attorney for Miles.*---My Lord, *Mr. Miles* authorized me to say, that he was willing to have it referred, and, as far as he is concerned, to make that satisfaction which shall be thought to be just and right.

“ *Lord Mansfield.*---Therefore refer it to the Master, to see what satisfaction shall be made by the Defendant *Clarke*, and what satisfaction shall be made to the Prosecutor by the other Defendants; in which the Master will judge with all equity and latitude, under all the circumstances, and apportion between them, or not apportion between them, according as he shall think right; and he is neither bound to give the demand that *Mr. Macklin* has made, or not give it; nor is he bound by any strict rule.

“ *Mr. Blake.*---*Mr. Leigh* is in Court, he must judge for himself.

“ *Lord Mansfield.*---I advise him to consent.

“ *Mr. Macklin.*---My Lord, I shall always be happy in obeying any advice that comes from this Court, but there is one circumstance that I think demands an explanation. Whatever falls from the tongue of an Advocate is easily transferred to the Report, and the credulity of the Public. A Gentleman has thrown out that I want revenge. My Lord, I have no such idea. I never had. If this matter had been submitted to me, they would have found me a far different kind of man. Not a man of revenge. In every Stage of this business, my Lord, from the first to the last, I have felt a resentment, but I have always felt a compassion, even for the people I was prosecuting.

“ I solicited them, my Lord, in every method that was in my power—with all humanity, and even with a meanness of spirit, my Lord—and now I am told that I want revenge.

“ My Lord, it has been said too, by the Advocate, that he has Affidavits: this is an im-

putation, my Lord, an *inuendo*, unwarrantable in a liberal mind.

“ My Lord, if he talks of Affidavits, I have Affidavits of a tremendous nature :---not Affidavits, but Witnesses, to shew that this Cause has not yet been bottomed. But, my Lord, I do not rise to contend, or for revenge. I never prosecuted for vengeance ; I despise the idea. Let them here, in the circumstances that they stand in, produce me but an ordinary safety.

“ I prosecuted from the first law of nature, *self-defence*—and a *public example*. My Lord, I have a feeling and resentment too, but I have compassion. My Lord, I defy them to make me an offer, liberal in an ordinary degree, that I would not accept of, without troubling the Master. I have only my expences in view.— Besides, my daughter has suffered to the amount of 250*l*. I have now proposals from Scotland; I have proposals from Ireland ; I could get money here ; but, if I am sent before the Master, I must lose all that opportunity, and more

money than will, perhaps, arise from the interview with the Master: therefore, with humble submission to the Court—it is difficult to speak, circumstanced as I am, without impertinence—without digression.—I am aware that no man, but he that has travelled in the paths of this Court, knows what to say in it correctly :---but, in contradiction to the Learned Gentleman now in my eye, who says that I want revenge, and to shew that he is ignorant of my disposition in this point, let any man of honor be appointed immediately: I will abide by every thing that he suggests of justice. I want no revenge. And, my Lord, I have something further to say: this man before your Lordship, *this Taylor*, within these few days, has dared to tell me, before many Witnesses---responsible Tradesmen, in Covent-Garden, with an insolence unbecoming his situation or character---‘*Ab, ab, ab!* you will
‘ send me to gaol then---it may be against the
‘ law to *kiss*, but it is not against the law to
‘ *laugh*; for, depend upon it, when you play
‘ Tragedy, you will have a very merry Audi-
‘ ence---‘*Ab, ab, ab!*’

“ I assure your Lordship, that this man, *though he is but a Taylor*, has a very *sharp* tongue, and a very quick mind.

“ My Lord, were I to utter his *Bon Mots* upon me, and my circumstances, you would laugh heartily indeed :---but of him I shall say no more.

“ The advice that fell from the Court, when the Rule was made absolute, though directed to the Defendants, made a very deep impression on my mind. I felt the humanity, I felt the awfulness of that advice ; and, from that moment, I solicited, with all the anxiety in my power, to bring them to a composition.---*Money was not my object then---it is not my object now.*

“ My Lord, I have Gentlemen in Court to prove that I laid a plan of general accommodation, and I will reveal it now.

[*Mr. Macklin* here addressed himself to the Defendants.]

“‘ Pay me my expences—you have injured me as a man ; make some compensation to the Managers of the Theatre ; make some compensation to my daughter, whose Benefit is depending.’

“ My Lord, thus I projected it, as a means of general reconciliation :—with these Gentlemen I would have contrived it, and I stated it to my Advocate. I suggested it to the Defendants, that the proposal might come from them, and that, consequently, they might obtain a general popularity.

“ But how is this compensation to be made ? What was the mode I suggested ? It is this---

“ ‘ Let them take one hundred pound’s worth of Tickets for *Miss Macklin’s* benefit---she has lost 250l. :—Let them take one hundred pounds worth of Tickets for *Mr. Macklin* ; and let them take one hundred pounds worth of Tickets, upon some night that he plays, as a kind of compensation to the Managers.’ This was of no advantage to me—I can fill my House without

it; but I meant to give them the popularity of doing a justice to the man they had injured, and of convincing the Public that they would never do the like again, and that they were in amity, and not in enmity, with me.---My Lord, I have nothing more to say.

“ *Lord Mansfield.*---Then I think you have done yourself great credit, and great honor, by what you have now said; and I think your conduct is wise, too; and I think it will support you, with the Public, against any man that shall attack you. I think it highly becoming upon your part; for now what he proposes is, to give up *all this litigation*, only to be paid *his costs*, which, in a *double* sense, he ought to be paid. I say a *double sense*, because the prosecution was well founded; and particularly, because the Defendants would not stop it, when it was recommended to them,---and a small satisfaction, in this way, to his daughter for her Benefit. I think some single person has already offered more for his own share.

“ *Mr. Macklin*, you have done yourself great credit by it ; and the Public, I am satisfied, especially in this Country, love generosity. You will do more good by this, in the eyes of the Public, than if you had received all the money that you had a right to receive.

“ I think you have acted *handsomely, honestly, honorably*, and done yourself great service by it. I think it is a most generous conduct.---*Mr. Blake*, you will be able to settle it.

“ *Mr. Macklin*.---If *Messrs. Clarke, Aldus* and *James* will meet me :---I will not meet the *Taylor*, for it is impossible to confine his tongue.—

“ *Lord Mansfield*.---*Mr. Macklin*, see whether I cannot make peace between you. Now, suppose he undertakes to be bound by a Rule of Court, to stand committed if he ever so much as, by look or word, puts you in a passion.

“ The proposal, then, is to pay him his Costs, and to take 300*l.* worth of Tickets, in the way that he has mentioned.---Let it be so.

“ *Mr. Macklin*, the House will receive so much benefit from it, perhaps they will pay you the arrears.

“ *Mr. Macklin*.---My Lord, I never did quarrel with a Manager for money yet : I never made a bargain with a man ; whatever they offer me, I take.

“ *Lord Mansfield*.---*You have met with great applause to day :---You never acted better.*”

Chap. VIII.

DURING the whole course of this remarkable Trial, the King's Bench was crowded beyond all former example, and Mr. Macklin obtained wonderful applause. His lenity towards the unfortunate Conspirators did him the highest honor, and procured for him that proud encomium paid him by Lord

Mansfield. Peace being now concluded, Mr. Macklin entered into a new agreement with Mr. Harris, in the spring of the year 1775, and, towards the beginning of the ensuing season, made his Re-appearance at Covent-Garden, for the benefit of his daughter, in *Shylock* and *Sir Archy Macfarcaism*. The reception he met with, on this occasion, was extremely gratifying to his feelings, and elated him so much, that he turned his mind once more to Tragedy, and, on Tuesday the 12th November, performed *Richard III.* to a very crowded Audience.---The following critique upon his Performance appeared the succeeding day in Mr. Woodfall's Newspaper.

“ Mr. Macklin was last night received, in
“ the character of *Richard*, with that generous
“ warmth of applause, which a veteran of the
“ Stage, endeavouring to please, (though in a
“ style of acting the Public have not been much
“ accustomed to see him attempt) ought ever to
“ experience.

“ We have often spoke of Mr. Macklin’s
“ judgment, even where we found ourselves
“ obliged to call his execution in question.
“ He, last night, in the three first acts, exerted
“ himself with a degree of success, much su-
“ perior to that which attended him formerly,
“ in performing the same character. In the
“ two last—but we have no occasion to enter
“ upon a task so invidious and unwelcome as
“ that of starting inquiries after defects, which
“ perhaps are ascribable to nature only.

“ Suffice it that we declare, that Mr. Mack-
“ lin’s vigour was unabated till the end of the
“ Tragedy ; and, considering that he did not,
“ till within the three last years, very fre-
“ quently step forward as a Tragedian, his Re-
“ presentation of *Richard*, yesterday evening,
“ was a wonderful performance.”

Mr. Macklin intended to have acted *King Lear* after *Richard III.* but not receiving the applause that he expected, in the personification of the latter Character, he relinquished his intention.

We shall lay before the Reader the following criticisms on Mr. Garrick's manner of acting *King Lear* and *Othello*, which were written by Mr. Macklin about this time.

“ *Garrick's Lear and Othello.* ”

“ Why did he fall asleep in *Lear*? Is the
“ act necessary in the Play? What is the in-
“ tent? It is not conducive to forward the
“ Fable. It does not produce any incident,
“ speech, sentiment, passion, or reflection.---
“ It does not mark or develope any part of the
“ Character. It is one of Shakspeare's weak
“ redundancies, pardonable in him, who wrote
“ in a barbarous age, as to the Drama, but
“ most unpardonable in an Actor in these times.

“ Suppose an Author should bring a Tra-
“ gedy to Mr. Garrick, in which the capital
“ Character, through madness or fatigue of pas-
“ sion, even to the exhausting of all strength or
“ ability to quit the scene, is made to fall asleep
“ upon the Stage—would Mr. Garrick approve
“ of it? Why, really, to speak my mind ho-

“ nestly of that Gentleman’s judgment, I am
“ inclined to believe he would—for, by the
“ specimens that he has given in his acting;
“ his strange manner of dying and griping the
“ carpet; his writhing, straining, and agoniz-
“ ing; (all of which he has introduced into the
“ profession of acting) there is no new-fangled
“ conceit, of that nature, that I do not think
“ him capable of countenancing; but I am sure,
“ that those who know what nature in the
“ Drama is, would condemn it as a paltry, *pe-*
“ *tit* impropriety: but the truth is, he be-
“ haved in this trick, (for a mere trick it is
“ in acting) as he did when he played *Othello*
“ first. When he was studying that Part, he
“ considered that Quin was a large, corpulent
“ man; and that he himself was a diminutive,
“ mean figure for the Moor; therefore, he
“ knew that Quin could not fall suddenly on
“ the ground, as it were in a fit, without
“ greatly hurting himself, and, perhaps, rais-
“ ing laughter in the Audience; but that he,
“ with his insignificant person, could do it
“ without the risque of either; and, therefore,
“ introduced that shameful scene of the Epi-

“ lepsy in the 4th Act, which, instead of being
 “ applauded, ought to have been exploded
 “ with indignation and contempt for his im-
 “ pudence—in the first place, in offering such
 “ an absurd passage to a thinking and supposed
 “ judicious Public; and, in the next place,
 “ for restoring a passage, which, in the records
 “ of the Theatre, had never been acted; and
 “ which, on and off the Stage, must be looked
 “ upon as an excrescence of the worst sort, of
 “ the great genius that produced it. The
 “ same trick he played in this sleeping excres-
 “ cence of *King Lear*—he knew that Barry,
 “ on account of his size, could not be carried
 “ off the Stage with the same ease that he could,
 “ and therefore introduced it.”

About this time, also, Mr. Macklin wrote
 the following Character of Mr. Garrick, which
 we have transcribed, *verbatim et literatim* from
 the original paper.

“ GARRICK’S CHARACTER.

“ His eye was dark, but not characteristical
 “ of any passion, but the fierce and the lively.

“ To friendship with man, or love and friend-
“ ship with woman, he never was disposed;
“ for love of himself always forbid it. Envy
“ was his torment—ever dreading merit in the
“ lowest of his brethren, and pining at the ap-
“ plaufe and fortune that their labours pro-
“ cured them.

“ He had a narrow, contracted mind, bounded
“ on one fide by *Suspicion*, by *Envy* on the
“ other, by *Avarice* in the front, and by pale
“ *Fear* in the rear, with *self* in the centre. Out
“ of these limits he never expatiated or transf-
“ curred, unless *Fear* and *Ostentation* exerted
“ their functions conjointly.

“ He never could enjoy the convivial felici-
“ ties of fociety; especially with those persons
“ who were most capable of tafting, contribut-
“ ing, and administering the unreferved, unde-
“ signing, free inquiries of improved ingenious
“ minds. He had read and heard that the
“ more refined and thinking minds, of all ages,
“ had a particular pleasure in the mental inter-
“ course of the ingenious few. Of this custom

“ he was resolved to avail himself—but it was
“ just as an hypocrite avails himself of religion,
“ by *ostentation* and *imposture*—for he herded
“ constantly with Wits, and was, in letters, a
“ professed *Tartuff* to all.

“ He had a hackneyed kind of metaphorical,
“ theatrical, tinselled phraseology, made out
“ of tags and ends, quotations and imitations of
“ our English poets; and, indeed, from the
“ Greek and Latin authors, as often as his me-
“ mory served him with the scraps and mottos
“ it had quaintly picked up; for he knew no
“ book of antiquity, nor, indeed, of modern
“ note, *Prior*, *la Fontaine*, Swift’s Poetry, and
“ a few more of that kind excepted; these
“ he constantly imitated, plundered, disguised,
“ and frittered in occasional prologues, epi-
“ logues, and complimentary poems upon
“ parrots, lap-dogs, monkies, birds, growing
“ wits, patrons, and ladies. But what he
“ most excelled in, was, in writing epigrams
“ and short poems in praise of himself and his
“ productions, and in defamation of a rival
“ Actor, or of any of those poor people of the

“ Stage, whom he wished to be unpopular,
“ With such shreds and patches he constantly
“ fed the daily papers, the reviews, and maga-
“ zines.—Each of his associate Wits had a pe-
“ culiar quaintness of phrase and greeting ;
“ such as---‘ *My sprig of Parnassus, let me*
“ *pour my incense !*’

“ He laboured for private esteem, but al-
“ ways in vain ! Fear, envy, and avarice were
“ seen even in deeds that appeared convivial,
“ benevolent, and liberal ! He was a maker of
“ professions, but a slave to interest ! He was
“ honoured as an Actor, hated as a Man, and
“ despised as an Author ! He ever made friend-
“ ship a footstool to his interest and ambition.
“ The two men that he was most obliged to, he
“ always hated and feared. He ruined the one,
“ and planned the destruction of the other ! He
“ could have no lasting intimacy with any body.
“ He was totally void of any kind of address to
“ men or women, in any rank or circumstance of
“ life, that the judicious, and those who had
“ thought on that art, called genteel or well-
“ bred.

“ His art in acting consisted in incessantly
“ pawing and hawling the Characters about,
“ with whom he was concerned in the scene—
“ and when he did not paw or hawl the Cha-
“ racter, he stalked between them and the Au-
“ dience ; and that generally when they were
“ speaking the most important and interesting
“ passage in the Scene—which demanded, in
“ propriety, a strict attention. When he
“ spoke himself, he pulled about the Cha-
“ racter he spoke to, and squeezed his hat,
“ hung forward, and stood almost upon one
“ foot, with no part of the other to the ground
“ but the toe of it.

“ His whole action, when he made love in
“ Tragedy or in Comedy—when he was fami-
“ liar with his friend—when he was in anger,
“ sorrow, rage—consisted in squeezing his hat,
“ thumping his breast, strutting up and down
“ the Stage, and pawing the Characters that he
“ acted with.

“ In private life, had this man been inter-
“ dicted the use of mimicry, of simulation, and

“ diffimulation, he would have appeared, what
“ in reality he was, a superficial, insignificant
“ man. But with the help of those arts, he
“ was entertaining, and appeared sagacious,
“ learned, good-natured, modest, and friendly
“ to those who had no dealings with him—but
“ to those who had, he was known to the very
“ heart; for his attachment to interest in deal-
“ ings made him as obvious, as if Nature had
“ made a window to his heart.

“ Our actions are the only true testimonies
“ of our probity. Our intimates, and those
“ with whom we chuse to retire and live in
“ private with, furnish the best proofs of the
“ strength or weakness, richness or poverty of
“ the mind.

“ The paltry actions of this man are well
“ known: his intimates I need not describe.
“ The tree is known by its fruit.

“ An ancient philosopher, speaking of Envy,
“ characterizes it very finely, by saying, it is of
“ that perverse, unfociable, selfish nature,

“ that, were it absolute, it would rather
“ forego the indispensable influence of the sun,
“ than participate the blessing with mankind.
“ This description of Envy may seem to some
“ men to be exaggerated and hyperbolical ;
“ but those who have observed this passion in
“ its extremes, in the commerce of the world,
“ or, as Milton has characterized it in his *Para-*
“ *dise Lost*, will find it to be naturally just.
“ A stronger instance of its influence sure never
“ was known, than in the person we have now
“ under consideration ; for, not satisfied with
“ endeavouring to destroy the fame of every
“ contemporary Actor, he attacked even that of
“ the Actresses, and succeeded. Nor was the
“ traducement of the living fame of male and
“ female, of every age and rank upon the
“ Stage, sufficient to gorge the maw of Envy :
“ it flew to the dead ! and insidiously broke
“ open the hallowed tombs of BETTERTON,
“ BOOTH, WILKS, and other honoured spirits,
“ Nature’s favourite children, who had been
“ fostered and perfected by Art, Applause, and
“ Time,—and, when living, whom Envy’s self
“ allowed to be Nature’s darling sons, and Art’s

“ perfect pupils: yet, these very spirits would
“ he slyly bring upon the carpet; mimic,
“ though he never saw them; tell anecdotes of
“ them, and traduce their immortal fame, by
“ stigmatizing them as mannerists, and deno-
“ minating them as persons who spoke in reci-
“ tative. Thus would he serve them up to
“ ignorant people, who believed and won-
“ dered; and to dependants and flatterers, who
“ retailed the libellous anecdotes, invectives,
“ and quaint conceits, and concluded that the
“ art was never known but by the narrator,
“ who, with an apparent modesty, and a con-
“ cealed impudence, made himself the hero of
“ the historical criticism.

“ His mind was busied upon the external
“ and partial looks, tones, gaits, and motions of
“ individuals in their ordinary habits. Of the
“ passions, their degrees and kinds, and of their
“ influence upon the organs, and their impres-
“ sions upon the body, he knew but little, very
“ little indeed! His mind and knowledge were,
“ like his body, little, pert, acute, quick,

“ weak, easily shocked and worn down, sub-
“ tle, plausible.

“ By this external partial imitation of indivi-
“ duals, he continually exercised his mind and
“ body. This wretched buffoonery comprized
“ his knowledge, his humour, his learning,
“ conversation, wisdom, virtue, elegance, breed-
“ ing, and his companionable qualities. His
“ mimicry, both off the Stage, and on it,
“ served him, instead of figure, grace, charac-
“ ter, manners, and of a perfect imitation of
“ general nature, as it passes through human
“ life, in every character, age, rank and station.

“ He introduced sleep into *Lear*: shewed
“ how the body dreamt in *Richard*. He also
“ introduced sleep into *Sir John Brute*; and, for
“ many minutes, to the extravagant satisfaction
“ of the Audience, cut the faces of an ideot, a
“ lunatic, a stupor: so expert was he in all the
“ trick of the face, which the good people ac-
“ knowledged as an imitation of a drunken man
“ falling asleep.

“ Whenever a Manager sets up his own
“ power, taste, or avarice, against the power,
“ judgment, or entertainment of the People, he
“ forfeits every right to their favor ; nay he
“ merits their contempt and resentment. Gar-
“ rick never obliged the Public in any one arti-
“ cle during the time of his Management ; on
“ the contrary, he took every step by which he
“ could erect himself into a tyrant, to crush the
“ spirit and genius of merit both in Actors and
“ Authors ; to corrupt the public taste ; to fill
“ his own coffers ; and to make his own judg-
“ ment the standard of every species of drama-
“ tic merit.

“ His wit always wanted strength, his de-
“ scriptions humour, his manner pleasantry,
“ his conduct integrity, his disposition good
“ nature, and his deportment decency.”

Mr. Garrick died on the 20th of January, 1779, of a palsy in the kidneys. He was buried in the most magnificent manner in Westminster-Abbey.

Chap. IX.

DURING the season of 1776, Mr. Macklin performed but seldom. His love for dramatic composition increased every day, and he preferred his Study to the Theatre. He was ever ready to give his advice to young Performers, and bestowed a great deal of pains and time in the instruction of his Pupils, of whom he seldom had less than two or three. These he not only entertained in his own house, but furnished them with every necessary they wanted, and even supplied them with money. He did all this without any pecuniary retribution; and, as soon as he thought them qualified for making their appearance on the Stage, he procured them an engagement. The friends of the late celebrated Mr. *Henderson* requested Mr. Macklin to hear him rehearse, point out his errors, and advise the best method for improving his recitation. The Stage Nestor complied with the request, and said to a friend of Mr. *Henderson*—"Sir, the young Gentleman has genius, but the first thing he does

“ must be to *unlearn* all that he has already
“ *learned*; until he does that, he cannot
“ *learn* to be a Player.” Mr. HENDERSON
pursued his advice, and succeeded.

On the 10th of January, 1777, Mr. Barry died. For some considerable time before his dissolution, he was afflicted with violent fits of the gout, and his constitution was very much impaired by his very irregular mode of life.— Mr. Barry was unquestionably one of the most pleasing tragic Actors that ever trod the English Stage. He owed a great deal of his fame to the admirable instructions of Mr. Macklin, who devoted a great deal of his time to the improvement of his favourite pupil. In the *Hero* and the *Lover*, Mr. Barry was inimitable: he was dignified in the one, and impassioned in the other. We have often heard Mr. Macklin declare, that Mr. Barry was far superior to Mr. Garrick in *King Lear*, and Colley Cibber preferred his *Othello* to the Performances of Betterton, and Booth: indeed, every word that he spoke in this wonderful Character, seemed to come from the heart. In *Jaffier*, *Castalio*, *Romeo*, *Veranes*,

Phocias, and *Orestes*, he stood without a competitor ; and, in *Alexander the Great*, he gave new vigour to the wild flights of the mad hero. On his female auditors he made a very great impression, by the soft melody of his love complaints, and the noble ardour of his courtship. In point of figure, he was undoubtedly the most majestic Actor ever seen on the British Stage. He was tall without awkwardness, and handsome without effeminacy, with a voice both powerful and harmonious. Although deficient in literature, he was possessed of an irresistible power of persuasion. He was very fond of giving magnificent entertainments, and always lived beyond his income ; a fault too common among the gentlemen of his profession. He was celebrated for telling Irish stories with infinite humour. He was buried in Westminster Abbey.

During this period, Mr. Macklin, as we have already mentioned, performed but seldom : in May, 1778, he played the character of *Sir John Brute*, in the "*Provoked Wife*," and, in his personification of this Personage, rendered the Part more of a *Brute*, than that of

a *Gentleman*, which certainly was the author's idea. He, however, had to encounter the ill-nature of many enemies, who instantly took the alarm, upon his appearance in this new Character, and did all in their power to depreciate his performance; but his excellent manner of acting set all their efforts at defiance, and *their censure* was his *greatest praise*.

In the Summer of 1779, Mr. Macklin being inclined to visit *Leeds*, *York*, and *Edinburgh*, entered into a correspondence with the different Managers respecting an agreement to perform certain Characters at the above places, for a certain number of nights.---The following are extracts from Letters written by Mr. Macklin on the occasion.

“ To Tate Wilkinson, Esq.---York.

“ *Leeds*, I am told, has too much methodism
“ to be pleased with the passions of a *Shylock*,
“ or a *Richard*, though in imitation only.

“ If it may be made worthy of your interest
“ to see me upon your Stage, at the races, I

“ shall, about that time, be in London, and at
“ leisure to attend you. I say worth your while,
“ for that ought to be your first policy, in
“ agreements with such birds of passage as we
“ *Londoners* are.”

Another Extract.---To the same.

“ You higgles and higgles too much about an
“ agreement with me, and talk of thirds and
“ halves of Houses, as Jews (*Schylocks*) do in
“ 'Change-Alley, about fourths, eighths, and
“ sixteenths. I know nothing of thirds or
“ halves of Houses, nor of charges of Houses,
“ nor half charges: you know them all, and
“ the receipts, as far as experience can inform;
“ and you can likewise judge how far you want
“ my assistance, and how far my acting can
“ assist and profit you, much better than I can
“ judge; therefore, you can say what your
“ receipts, or market, and your interest can af-
“ ford to give me for the service you expect:
“ let me know that: I will give you an answer;
“ and if your sum (for it must be a sum, and
“ not any thing upon chance) be worth my

“ while, I will attend you ; if it be not worth
“ my trouble, the treaty ends at once.

“ The business I propose to do with you at
“ York is, *Macbeth*, *Richard*, *Merchant of*
“ *Venice*, *Love-a-la-Mode*, *Miser*, and perhaps
“ *Othello*. I say perhaps : so that you see the
“ whole point rests now upon your telling me
“ what certainty your interest will give my
“ labour.”

Another Extract.

“ I wish you would, in legible characters, and
“ plain, clear, common sense, let me know upon
“ what terms I may play with you at Edinburgh.
“ I shall have a new Farce or two, and a new
“ Comedy, with the London stamp of appro-
“ bation or disapprobation upon them, to offer
“ to the Edinburgh Audience, before whom
“ I have, sincerely, the warmest inclination to
“ appear : for, *sans* compliment, I think that
“ the purest, that is, the most correct Audience,
“ now of the Empire. Dublin, perhaps, from
“ national partiality, or fair candour, may be

“ on a par with them, for the body of the Law
“ there, as at Edinburgh, is the bulk of the
“ Audience: and surely that is the most sen-
“ sible part of an Audience, if not of the Na-
“ tion.

“ Bad Houses at both Theatres ;—*Henderson*
“ has not had half a House yet—all the *American*
“ *War*—did I not say so it would be ?

“ The Lord Chamberlain has refused to li-
“ cence a Comedy of mine, being seasoned too
“ highly respecting venality, and the other
“ I have withdrawn, or rather suspended, for a
“ private reason.”

This correspondence between Mr. Macklin and the Country Managers being unsatisfactory, on account of the terms proposed by the latter, the treaty terminated at once, and Mr. Macklin relinquished his idea of visiting Edinburgh.

The Comedy that Mr. Macklin alludes to, in his Letter, as being refused by the Licencer, was *The Man of the World*, which, after some

objectionable passages were expunged, by the Author, was tolerated.

We have copied the following particulars, respecting this subject, from Mr. Macklin's Papers.

“ The Lord Chamberlain's Duty.

“ The business of the Stage is to correct vice,
“ and laugh at folly ; and the Lord Chamber-
“ lain has a right to prohibit ; but such prohi-
“ bition is not to arise from caprice, or enmity,
“ or partiality. What he prohibits must be
“ offensive to virtue, morality, decency, or the
“ Laws of the Land.

“ This piece is in support of virtue, morality,
“ decency, and the Laws of the Land: it satirizes
“ both public and private venality, and repro-
“ bates inordinate passions and tyrannical con-
“ duct in a parent.

“ The Lord Chamberlain, when called upon,
“ ought in justice to point out the passages that

“ are offensive to Government, or to indivi-
“ duals, or society at large. No man, in a pub-
“ lic trust, should exercise his authority to the
“ injury of another, or to the privation of any
“ public right.

“ To seek the truth, to separate right from
“ wrong, to determine according to sound
“ judgment, equity, and justice, is the duty of
“ a Chamberlain, and the end of his trust.

“ My Copy being detained, I asked the De-
“ puty why? or by what right he deprived me
“ of my Copy? For some time he would not
“ assign any reason. I told him, that I should
“ resort to the Laws of my Country for redress;
“ upon which he replied, *that I should but ex-*
“ *pose myself, and that they kept the Copy by the*
“ *usage of the Office.*

“ I told him, that I knew the Stage before
“ that law existed; that it could not be by
“ custom; that it was the first time I had ever
“ heard of an Author being deprived of his
“ Copy; and that I should not submit to it.

“ I also informed the Lord Chamberlain
“ that I had acted the Comedy in Ireland ; that
“ they were as careful there as here about any
“ thing that affected Government ; that the
“ Lords Lieutenants, who had seen it, laughed
“ heartily at it, and deemed the satire general,
“ pleasant, and just.

“ Some little creatures in office, to make
“ their court to Lords Lieutenants, pronounced
“ it offensive to Government ; but their Mas-
“ ters saw it again and again, and all the
“ emotions they shewed were laughter and
“ applause.

“ Let us see what happened with respect to
“ *Cato*, for, like my Play, great efforts were
“ made to prejudice the people against it.

“ The first Night of CATO.

“ During the rehearsal of the piece, the
“ whole kingdom was in motion about the con-
“ sequence of it, and pregnant with expecta-
“ tions of various kinds. The cry was, that

“ the Tories would not be able to pass along the
“ streets in safety, after it was acted, the people
“ would be so incensed at the ingratitude and
“ injustice of the Ministry, for disgracing the
“ GENERAL, who had, for so many years, beaten
“ the enemies of Great Britain, and raised her
“ to the highest pitch of glory.

“ The Public were set in motion. The
“ Whigs, inflamed with resentment, and swell-
“ ing with exultation at the thoughts of the
“ Play, and the Tories, lowered by this casual
“ unpopularity, and a conscious self-disgrace,
“ all met at the Theatre on the first night of
“ *Cato*.

“ I have conversed with Authors, Politicians,
“ Courtiers, Critics, Actors, and the Thea-
“ trical Managers, viz. *Booth*, *Wilks*, and *Cib-*
“ *ber*, respecting this affair, and they all de-
“ clared, that, on the first night of *Cato's* being
“ acted, there was the most awful and brilliant
“ Audience that had ever graced a Theatre, not
“ that of Rome excepted,

“ Every circumstance that could rouse the
“ spirit, command the attention, or awaken
“ the passions of party criticism, was resorted
“ to on this important night.

“ This was the Augustan Age of England—
“ almost every man of fashion then went through
“ the courses of a Collegiate Education; they
“ were all well versed in polite literature.—
“ Their dress, external manners and deport-
“ ment, had a formality, which, when in the
“ extreme, stiffened the figure, formalized its
“ motions into the appearance of a solemn cox-
“ comb, and influenced even the speech into a
“ ridiculous measured slowness of utterance.
“ Their whole manner was cautious, circum-
“ spect, guarded by civility, and a constant
“ attention to accommodate, in whatever pub-
“ lic or private assembly they met in. At
“ that time, commerce had not diffused its
“ wealth, and purse-proud rudeness amongst
“ the vulgar, industrious, illiterate plebeians,
“ as at present. A Theatre then was not
“ disturbed with criticisms that rose into ty-
“ ranny and eternal prohibition. Resent-

“ ment was shewn by the first night’s Audi-
“ ence, and the Play was left to that part of the
“ Public, who should succeed them, to judge
“ for themselves.

“ But to return. All the foreign Ambassa-
“ dors were grouped together in the Theatre.
“ The Whigs and the Tories were arranged
“ on different sides, men and women. The
“ Play written by a Whig Author. The Pro-
“ logue by a Papist (Mr. Pope) and a professed
“ friend to the Tories, and the Epilogue by a
“ Whig Physician, viz. Dr. Garth,

“ The Curtain is up. Enter *Wilks*, a warm
“ Whig, of high spirit, and the best Prologue
“ speaker, for address, pathos, point, and spi-
“ rit, that ever trod the English Stage. Whigs
“ and Tories greet him in plaudits and accla-
“ mations, which they repeat to him, and to
“ the Author of the Prologue, at the close of
“ every sentiment.

“ From this account, you will not wonder,
“ that a deep solemn attention of the Audience

“ to the Play was the most memorable pheno-
“ menon of the night.

“ For, though the theatre was crowded with
“ persons the most polished, and with the great
“ vulgar and the small, and though all were
“ inflamed with party spirit, yet such is the
“ wonder, as many have informed me, that not
“ an insult, an interruption, an indecency, nor
“ the least noise occurred, during the whole
“ night, except when energizing rapture, to
“ relieve the mind, burst forth in plaudits and
“ peals of acclamations, at the glorious strug-
“ gles of expiring liberty, so admirably painted
“ in that Drama.

“ The Play being over, the Tories joined in
“ applauding the Author to the skies ; but the
“ Whigs, not contented with the common
“ mode of joy, resolved to create something
“ new, that would look like a triumph. Their
“ scheme of triumph was this ; four of them
“ put five guineas apiece into a purse, and
“ went round the boxes to every Whig, and
“ collected a large sum. They then went

“ into the green-room, and there, in the name
“ of all the Whigs of the British Empire, gave
“ Mr. Booth, who played the part of *Cato*, the
“ purse, for having declaimed so gloriously in
“ the cause of expiring liberty.

“ This whim made a great noise in the world.
“ The collection was magnified into a great
“ sum ; and it did the Whigs great service
“ with the mob, who followed their coaches
“ the next day, and hallood them wherever
“ they met them.

“ The Tories were not pleased at their friends,
“ the mob, forsaking them thus, and therefore
“ resolved, in their turn, to steal a march upon
“ the Whigs. Accordingly, the next day,
“ they took as many of the Boxes of the The-
“ atre as they could monopolize, and filled
“ them with their own friends, and, all through
“ the Play, out-hallood and out-applauded the
“ Whigs by many degrees ; and, after the Play,
“ *St. John*, and some more of the Tories, col-
“ lected a purse of guineas, that was three times
“ as valuable as that of the Whigs, went to

“ *Booth*, brought him upon the Stage, and
“ there gave him the purse, in the name of all
“ his Majesty’s loyal subjects, for having de-
“ claimed so well against a perpetual Dictator.
“ This manœuvre produced the desired effect;
“ it brought the mob back to the Tories, and
“ fixed the stigma of a perpetual Dictator on
“ the Duke of Marlborough, till the accession
“ of the House of Hanover, when the Duke
“ returned from his voluntary exile, and, as it
“ were, made his triumphal public entry from
“ London-Bridge, through the City, to St.
“ James’s.

“ What was the consequence of this danger-
“ ous Play, so much dreaded by Lord Oxford,
“ and some more of the Ministers?—Why, all
“ the rage of the Whigs, against the Tories and
“ the Ministers, was swallowed up and lost for
“ the remainder of the winter, in criticisms
“ upon the merits and demerits of the Play,
“ and in the universal conversation concerning
“ which party, the Whigs or the Tories, felt
“ the greatest smart from the virtuous doctrine
“ of the Play. Each party claimed a victory,

“ and the whole Public felt a virtuous sensation
“ from the pathetic representation of the essen-
“ tial characteristics of their matchless con-
“ stitution.

“ Such are the natural effects of a Theatre,
“ in free states, at critical moments; and such
“ is the use that Ministers may, and ought to
“ make of a Theatre at certain conjunctures.

“ It ought to be the secret, the seemingly
“ casual instrument that Government ought
“ to seize, at particular periods, unknown to
“ the people. It is dangerous to give the peo-
“ ple an occasion to think, that satire or ridi-
“ cule is shut out from the Theatre, in every
“ vice or folly respecting the Ministers, and
“ open to every mode of attack upon the
“ friends of liberty, or those who are called so.

“ Now, with regard to my Comedy (The
“ Man of the World) is it not just and salu-
“ tary that the subtilty, pride, insolence,
“ cunning, and the thorough-paced villany
“ of a backbiting Scotchman should be ridi-

“ culed ? What a wretched state the Comic
“ Muse and the Stage would be reduced to,
“ were the prohibition of laughing at the cor-
“ ruption and other vices of the age to prevail !

“ It would be the highest absurdity for a
“ Lord Chamberlain to say to an author---
“ ‘ You must not inculcate, in any of your
“ Plays, that corruption is to be laughed at, or
“ petitioned against, for the one is a libel, and
“ the other is treason !’

“ Now, my play very strongly recommends
“ the highest veneration for the Constitution
“ of Great Britain ; it inculcates the love of li-
“ berty, and hatred of oppression ; it satirizes
“ the abuse of the law ; it reprobates a corrupt,
“ tyrannical, over-reaching, fawning, *booing*
“ Scotchman, and extols the liberal, virtuous,
“ independent, honest, conscientious conduct
“ of his son.

“ It is a nice manœuvre ; and it befits a Mi-
“ nister, in this Country, to know how to gain
“ the people, and how to divert and baffle a

“ charge that may be brought against him.---
“ Violence will never do, nor downright, sheer,
“ obvious abuse, nor grave argument always.
“ *Casual* ridicule is the *weapon*; *constant* ridicule
“ loses its *effect*: to *hit* the *mark* is the *art*---
“ one *rifle-barrel shot* is worth twenty from an
“ *ordinary piece*, in the hands of an *ordinary*
“ *marksman*.”

Chap. X.

THE Reader will recollect, that, in the spring of the year 1775, as we have before stated, Mr. Macklin entered into a new agreement with Mr. Harris, the manager of Covent-Garden theatre (of which Mr. Colman had, before that time, sold his share) without prejudice to his claims for the time, which was two years; that he had not been permitted to perform. Mr. Macklin acted under this new agreement, and four of the five convicted con-

spirators paid their share of his costs, and performed the condition of taking tickets, except as to the 100l. worth to be taken for the benefit of the managers, which the latter waved. But one of the conspirators (William Augustus Miles) having absconded, and not paid his proportion of Mr. Macklin's costs, he was considerably out of pocket in respect of his costs on the information; nor was the stipulation as to *ticket taking* of any pecuniary advantage to him or his daughter, for they were always assured of crowded houses on their benefit nights, which circumstance Mr. Macklin stated to the court, at the time he made his proposal of accommodation to the convicted defendants.

Mr. Macklin being advised that he was entitled from the managers to his weekly salary, and to a compensation for his two benefits, during the two seasons of his agreement, which he had not been permitted to play in; and being advised, that that agreement, resting as it did, upon letters and other documents, which had never been reduced into technical form,

it was proper to bring a bill in equity for the discovery of the agreement.

In pursuance of this advice, Mr. Macklin, on the 17th May, 1776, filed a bill in Chancery against Mr. Colman and the other managers of Covent-Garden theatre, stating the letters and other documents relative to the agreement, and several other circumstances before mentioned, and praying a discovery thereof.

In November, 1776, the defendant Colman put in his answer, admitting the letters of treaty, and his having directed his attorney to prepare a draught of such agreement, as before mentioned, and containing several stipulations, to some of which Mr. Macklin, on such draft being sent to him, for his approbation, objected; and setting forth that Mr. Colman, being unwilling to enter into any debate with Mr. Macklin, on his said several objections, therefore delivered the draft to his attorney, together with Mr. Macklin's last proposals; and desired him to prepare a draft of articles as near to Mr. Mack-

“ for you on that point, than from all the losses
“ and vexations besides that have arisen to us
“ from the malice of my persecutors. My
“ counsel being out of town, my anxiety
“ for your interest, my eager inclination to
“ play for your benefit, and the fear of giving
“ my enemies an advantage by a false step,
“ perplex me greatly. I think I need not
“ make use of any argument to convince you,
“ or those who know that your welfare has
“ ever had a place in my heart——You have a
“ right to it by nature, which right you have
“ established by a much dearer tie, in my opi-
“ nion, that of an irreproachable and amiable
“ conduct, which never has cost me a pang, or
“ even an apprehension. From hence, you
“ must feel, that I do my own peace a severe
“ violence, when I deny myself the satisfaction
“ of contributing to your emolument. But so
“ it is, if I play at your benefit, I shall, as I
“ am informed, be insulted again by my ene-
“ mies, and my kindness to you will be turned
“ into an argument against me in my pursuit of
“ justice.

“ Under these apprehensions, my dear, I
“ cannot, as matters stand at present, attempt
“ to assist you at your benefit. The loss of
“ my not playing will no doubt be considera-
“ ble—near 200l.—a great sum in a player’s
“ revenue. But consider what a disgrace it
“ would be to you, to have a disturbance at
“ your benefit. Consider how it would dis-
“ tress your friends, and those who regard you,
“ and the whole audience, my persecutors
“ excepted: and let me add, that I would not,
“ on your account, contribute to such a dis-
“ turbance, for any sum that a theatre would
“ afford. I was in hopes that those who
“ have injured me would, before this time,
“ have seen the inhumanity of their conduct,
“ have repented, and have taken such mea-
“ sures as would have extenuated the odium of
“ their unparalleled, unprovoked, and cruel
“ outrage—such a step would, in my opinion,
“ have been pleasing to the public: and what
“ men, guilty of such an enormity, owe to their
“ own reputation:—but so far are some of them
“ from such a humane measure, that, with
“ menace and defiance, they have told me, that
“ I shall be pursued with greater resentment

“ than before, for my having dared to mention
“ some of their names in a court of justice ;
“ and, in support of this resentment, they plead
“ the power of the law itself, which, they say,
“ entitles them, at any time, to hiss and ex-
“ plode, so as to drive whomsoever they
“ please from the stage by the law of custom.
“ This is a point that I shall not dispute with
“ them: all I can do is, to keep it out of their
“ power, till it is settled by those who have
“ a right to adjust those matters. In the mean
“ time, I advise you to write to Mr. Colman ;
“ let him know how you are circumstanced,
“ or enclose my letter, and send it to him; that
“ will inform him thoroughly of your situation
“ and mine. Request him to defer your night
“ to the 27th of April, by which time, some-
“ thing may happen to be determined, that
“ may give a favourable turn to my affairs, so
“ as to enable me to play for you, which will
“ be a greater satisfaction to me, than either
“ my tongue or pen can express.

“ I am, my dear,

“ Most affectionately yours,

“ To Miss Macklin.

“ *Charles Macklin.*”

Mr. Colman also stated, in his answer, that Mr. Macklin had contributed to his dismissal by paragraphs and essays sent by him to the newspapers; though the rioters did not attempt to prove or set up any such species of vindication or extenuation; and that, as upon the judgment, on the information, it was proposed to him to receive a satisfaction for his loss, which he had thought proper to moderate, he ought not to seek any satisfaction from the defendants, the managers. The answers of the other defendants were nearly to the same purpose.

On the 5th of May, 1777, the managers filed a bill against Mr. Macklin, stating the several matters insisted upon in the last mentioned answers, and praying an injunction to restrain Mr. Macklin from bringing any action at law; which bill he answered, and, in his answer, admitted the letter of the 14th of March, 1774; but denied, that, when he wrote such letter, he knew, or believed, that the public would not have permitted him to play; nor that the said letter, in Mr. Macklin's ap-

prehenſion, expreſſed any thing of the kind; but Mr. Macklin ſaid, that two of the rioters had given out, as he was informed and believed, that they would hiſs him, if he performed at his daughter's benefit, becauſe he had preſumed to proceed at law againſt them; and that, although Mr. Macklin was deſirous of acting for his daughter's benefit, yet he was particularly deſirous that no diſturbance ſhould happen at it, and therefore, and not from any apprehenſion that the public would not permit him to act, he wrote the ſaid letter, in hopes that Mr. Colman, on ſeeing the ſame, would have poſtponed his daughter's benefit unto the 27th of April, 1774, by which time he hoped that his difference with the rioters would have been ſettled.

In Hilary Term, 1778, Mr. Macklin filed an amended bill againſt the managers, ſtating, amongſt other things, that Mr. Macklin and his daughter, ſoon after the 14th of March, 1774, made ſeveral applications for his being permitted to act for her benefit, and informed the managers that the very men, who had been

angry at Mr. Macklin's going to law (meaning the information in the court of King's Bench) had sent several messages to him, expressive of their desire to see him again upon the stage, and that they and their friends would applaud him. In consequence of which, Mr. Macklin wrote to Mr. Colman the following letter.

“ Sir,

“ About three weeks ago, I desired Miss
“ Macklin to inform you, that the few people
“ who had declared their resentment against
“ me, for my having laid the injuries that
“ they had done me before the court of King's
“ Bench, had repented of that declaration,
“ and had dropped all resentment on that and
“ every other account respecting me; that
“ they wished to see me re-instated in my pro-
“ fession; that they would attend my appear-
“ ance on the stage, with all their friends, to
“ applaud me; and now, Sir, by their desire,
“ I assure you of the truth of that information
“ given to you by Miss Macklin, respecting
“ those people; and farther, that they continue
“ in the same amicable disposition: and, Sir,

“ as far as I have been able to collect the sense
“ of the public upon my case, there is but one
“ opinion about it, which is, that I have been
“ cruelly treated, and that they are ready to
“ shew that opinion by applauding me, when-
“ ever I return to the stage.

“ Upon the whole, Sir, it appears to me,
“ and to all who know the state of my being
“ driven from the stage,—and the opinion of
“ the public upon it is, that you have been,
“ and are now, the only impediment to my re-
“ turning to my profession, and the single per-
“ son that prevents me from playing for Miss
“ Macklin’s benefit—as the other proprietors
“ have no objection to either.—Consider, Sir,
“ the advantage that would arise to you, and
“ to the other proprietors, by my being rein-
“ stated for the remainder of the season:—First,
“ by your allowing me to take a benefit, you
“ would be relieved from my claim upon you,
“ for that article of my agreement: the loss of
“ which I rate at 200*l.* and, by my playing a
“ few nights for the proprietors, probably,
“ the profits would amount to as much as

“ would discharge my demand for the re-
“ mainder of my salary, which is now due,
“ and for that which will be due to me at the
“ end of the season: about which profits, if
“ you have a doubt, I here promise to accept
“ of whatever profit shall arise from my acting
“ between this and the close of the season, as
“ a full satisfaction for the remainder of my sa-
“ lary this year. And sure, Sir, you must
“ think this a reasonable proposal, as you can-
“ not exhibit any plays this season, or enter-
“ tainments, that can produce a profit equal to
“ my demand, which will be above 300*l*. By
“ this measure, you will fall into the sentiments
“ and wishes of all who think that the de-
“ priving me of my livelihood was an outrage-
“ ous and unwarrantable proceeding; you will
“ quiet the minds of that part of the public,
“ that have been disturbed by this outrage;
“ and, instead of injuring Miss Macklin, by
“ your refusing, you will do her justice by
“ permitting me to play for her benefit.

“ I am, Sir,
“ To G. Colman, Esq. “ *Charles Macklin.*”

Mr. Macklin, also, by his amended bill, charged, that, notwithstanding his candid offer, contained in the above letter, Mr. Colman refused to permit him to appear on the stage, not only during the remainder of that season, but also for the whole acting season of the year 1774.

In Easter Term, 1779, the managers filed a long amended bill, which seemed to have been filed merely for the purpose of delay, as it chiefly insisted upon a discovery from Mr. Macklin, of some publications in the newspapers, written by him, which they represented to be of an inflammatory nature, and to have contributed to the riots in the theatre, but which publications Mr. Macklin had admitted in his former answer to their bill. This last bill of the managers also prayed an injunction against Mr. Macklin's bringing any action at law.

Mr. Macklin finding himself, after a period of near five years in the court of Chancery, and at an expence of near 200l. in a state of litiga-

tion and confusion, without having advanced towards his object, became desirous of being well advised, both upon the merits of his case, at law, or in equity, and the prudential steps to be taken by him in the then stage of the pleadings in Chancery. He accordingly directed his solicitor to draw up a case for the opinion of counsel, (the chief circumstances of which we have just now stated) and the following queries were submitted to the consideration of Mr. Kenyon, (now the excellent Chief Justice of the King's Bench) who gave the subsequent opinion.

Question 1st.—“ You will please to advise,
“ whether, under the whole of the circum-
“ stances above stated, Mr. Macklin has a
“ right to recover against the managers, not-
“ withstanding they contend that the agree-
“ ment was never finally settled; that they
“ were obliged to dismiss him, to restore
“ peace to the theatre; that he has had
“ compensation in the King's Bench, and the
“ other defences set up by them in the above
“ proceedings in Chancery, and what is the proper

“ mode for Mr. Macklin to adopt for such re-
“ covery, either in law or equity.”

Lord Kenyon's Opinion.

“ I have repeatedly perused this case with
“ attention, and I am of opinion, that Mr.
“ Macklin has a right to recover the annual
“ payment stipulated by the managers to be
“ paid to him. His proper course of proceed-
“ ing, as it appears to me, is by Action at
“ law. The defences set up only prove that
“ the managers have been sufferers by the vio-
“ lence of the rioters; but I do not think they
“ can be applied as legal or equitable defences
“ against Mr. Macklin's demand.”

Question 2d.—“ You will please to advise
“ Mr. Macklin on the proper steps to disen-
“ tangle himself from the pleadings in Chancery,
“ in any event, either of the merits of the case
“ being clear as against the managers, or doubt-
“ ful, or on their side, and to advise him
“ generally upon this case.”

Lord Kenyon's Opinion.

“ I think Mr. Macklin had best abandon the
“ equity cause, and try his fortune at law,
“ where I think the case will be in his favour.
“ However, as much expence has been in-
“ curred in the equity cause, and very much
“ time wasted, I should be glad if some other
“ step was taken, before the course of pro-
“ ceedings shall be altered in the manner I
“ advise.”

Lincoln's-Inn, June 6, 1781.

In pursuance of this advice, Mr. Macklin brought an action against the proprietors of Covent-Garden theatre, to recover the amount of his arrears. The cause being referred to arbitration, Mr. Macklin obtained an award in his favour for 500l.

Mr. Macklin, having wasted a great deal of his time, and expended a great deal of his property, in the recovery of this sum, and being desirous of convincing the public that his love of justice, and not any pecuniary compensation, was his only object, as soon as the cause was

decided in his favour, took Mr. Harris (the present worthy patentee of Covent-Garden) by the hand, and made him a present of the 500*l.* requesting, at the same time, that all their past differences might be buried in eternal oblivion. Thus ended Mr. Macklin's law suit, and thus were the public convinced of the generous qualities of his mind, and of the goodness of his natural disposition.

Chap. XI.

BEING now disengaged from all litigation whatever, Mr. Macklin bestowed his whole attention on his comedy of the *Man of the World*, which he had rehearsed under his own immediate care and inspection, and which was performed (for the first time on the English stage) at Covent-Garden, on the 10th of May, 1781, to a very brilliant and crowded audience.

The very long and laborious part of *Sir Pertinax Mac-Sycophant*, was supported by Mr. Macklin with a spirit and vigour that astonished every body; and the character of *Lady Rodolpha* was inimitably well performed by the late Mrs. Pope.

During the first night of its representation, several persons, from motives of jealousy and enmity, did all in their power to interrupt the performance; which the author perceiving, came forward, and addressed the audience to the following effect:

“ Ladies and Gentlemen,

“ I stand here in a predicament somewhat
“ unusual: as an author and an actor. If it be
“ but in compliment to the feelings of the for-
“ mer, I entreat, that, as the latter, I may be
“ heard before I am condemned.”

This sensible and well-timed address, produced the desired effect; all party opposition

was completely overcome, and the comedy was received with unbounded applause.

Indeed, the *Man of the World*, for boldness of satire, strength of humour, and originality of character, may be compared to any dramatic piece, that has been written within these last fifty years, and ranks superior to most of the modern comedies.

However, the season being far advanced, the play was performed only a few nights, but was represented very often the ensuing season, to great houses.

In the summer of 1781, Mr. Macklin sustained a very heavy loss by the death of his daughter, who had retired from the stage a few years before.

She died at Brompton, on the 3d. of July, in the 48th year of her age. For some years before her death, Miss Macklin enjoyed but a very indifferent state of health. She went of-

ten into breeches, and, by buckling her garter too tightly, a large swelling took place in her knee, which, from motives of delicacy, she would not suffer to be examined, till it had increased to an alarming size. This fleshy excrescence was, however, cut off, and Miss Macklin underwent the operation with great firmness; but she never after regained her former strength. Though contented in her situation, and never under the necessity or inclination of rambling, her life is tissued with some very extraordinary circumstances, unusual in the life of an actress.

Her qualifications producing her a very considerable salary, with a very genteel acquaintance, she humbly sat herself down to the quiet enjoyment of them, without hunting after new gratifications. She was unfashionable enough, too, to be religious; and, in consequence, to contract a number of out-of-the-way notions, for which she had often experienced the ridicule of the Green-Room. She went to her devotion oftener than she went to rehearsal. Penurious in her pleasures, though

benevolent to distress, and considering the stage merely “as it holds the mirror up to Nature,” her practice was a constant example of her theory. There was another still more extraordinary trait in her character than all this:—though she had been upon the stage for several years, and, on her entrance, considered as one of the finest and most accomplished women in England—though beset with solicitation, and exposed to the force of bad example, suspicion had never once lit upon her fame, and the dissipated world were reduced to the necessity of ascribing her celibacy to a *coldness of constitution*. Her character as an actress stood in a no less favourable point of view. Endued with so many acquired requisites, Nature had not been backward in lending her assistance, and she shone a particular favourite both of *Thalia* and *Melpomene*.

The following is a copy of Miss Macklin's will.

“In the name of God, *Amen*.—This is the
“last will and testament of me, Mary Macklin,

“ spinster, late of Great-Queen-Street, Lin-
“ coln’s Inn Fields, but now residing at *Bromp-*
“ *ton*, in the county of Middlesex.

“ I desire to be decently interred, in the
“ parish of Hampton, in the county of Mid-
“ dlesex, at the discretion of my executrix and
“ executor, herein after named. And I give
“ and bequeath unto Sarah Savill Jenkins,
“ of Great-Queen-Street aforesaid, otherwise
“ called Sarah Savill, and to John Rittson, of
“ the fix clerk’s office, Chancery-Lane, in the
“ said county of Middlesex, Gentleman, and
“ to their executors and administrators, the
“ sum of two thousand pounds, bank annuities,
“ now lately reduced, three per cents. and
“ are now standing in my name, in trust, in
“ the first place, to sell and dispose of so much
“ thereof as may be necessary to pay and dis-
“ charge all my just debts, funeral expences,
“ and the charges of proving this my will; and
“ also to discharge the legacy of fifty pounds,
“ herein after mentioned, (and also any other
“ legacies, which I may think proper to give,
“ by any codicil, or other writing, signed by

“ me) and after payment of my debts, funeral
“ expences, and the said legacy, and such fur-
“ ther legacies as I may hereafter direct ; then,
“ upon further trust, out of the dividend, in-
“ terest, and produce of the stock, which shall
“ be remaining unfold, after such payments as
“ aforesaid, as the same shall become due, and
“ shall be received, to pay unto my old and
“ faithful servant, Jane Drewe, who has, from
“ my infancy, lived with, and now lives with
“ me, for and during the time of her natural
“ life, the clear yearly sum of thirty-five pounds
“ of lawful money of Great-Britain, and to be
“ payable to her, during her life, by half-yearly
“ payments, the first payment to be made at
“ the end of six calendar months after my de-
“ cease, and after payment of the said annuity,
“ then to pay the residue and remainder of the
“ interest and dividend, of or which shall be
“ received from the said remaining stock, or
“ bank annuities, reduced, after a deduction of
“ the said thirty-five pounds annuity, into and
“ for the proper use and benefit of my father,
“ Charles Macklin, during the time of his na-
“ tural life ; and, in case my said father, Charles

“ Macklin, shall survive the said Jane Drewe,
“ then upon trust, after the death of the said
“ Jane Drewe, to pay the whole interest of the
“ said remaining stock of bank annuities, after
“ the deductions aforesaid, unto my said father,
“ Charles Macklin, during his natural life ; but
“ in case my said father, Charles Macklin, shall
“ happen to die in the life time of the said Jane
“ Drewe, then I direct my trustees, my execu-
“ trix and executor, to set apart and appropri-
“ ate so much of the said bank annuities as will
“ be sufficient to answer the growing payments
“ of the said annuity, of thirty-five pounds a
“ year, unto the said Jane Drewe, for her life,
“ as aforesaid ; and after setting apart the same,
“ then to transfer the sum of two hundred
“ pounds of the said stock, or bank annuities,
“ after the deductions aforesaid, unto my friend,
“ Anna Maria Haines, of Great-Ruffel-Street,
“ in the parish of St. Paul, Covent-Garden, in
“ the County of Middlesex, spinster, to whom
“ I do hereby give the same, and also to trans-
“ fer unto my friend, Mary Blittenberg, of
“ Oxendon-Street, to and for her own use, the
“ like sum of two hundred pounds stock, other

“ part of the said bank annuities, to whom I
“ do hereby give and bequeath the same, and
“ the residue of the said stock, which shall not
“ be so set apart to answer the said annuity,
“ and also the stock which shall be so set apart
“ to answer the said annuity, from and after the
“ death of the said Jane Drewe, I give and be-
“ queath unto the said Sarah Savill Jenkins,
“ otherwise called Sarah Savill, to and for her
“ own sole and proper use and benefit: And in
“ case my said father shall survive the said Jane
“ Drewe, then I will and direct that the said
“ sums of two hundred pounds, and two hun-
“ dred pounds, stock, shall be transferred to
“ the said Anna Maria Haines and Mary Blit-
“ tenberg, immediately after his death, and all
“ the residue of the said stock I give, immedi-
“ ately after his death, to the said Sarah Savill
“ Jenkins, otherwise called Sarah Savill, for
“ her own proper use and benefit. I give and
“ bequeath unto the said Jane Drewe, in case
“ she shall be living with me at the time
“ of my death, the further sum of fifty
“ pounds, of lawful money of Great Britain,
“ over and above the said annuity of thirty-five

“ pounds before given to her, and which legacy
“ of fifty pounds, I will and direct shall be
“ paid to her, by my executrix and executor,
“ within one month after my decease, out of
“ the said two thousand pounds bank annuities.
“ Also I give and bequeath unto the said Jane
“ Drewe, in case she shall be living with me at
“ my decease, the use of all my kitchen furni-
“ ture and linen, together with the yellow bed
“ she lately slept in, in Great-Queen-Street,
“ and also the furniture belonging to that apart-
“ ment, in which such bed is, for and during
“ the term of her natural life, and after her de-
“ cease, I give and bequeath the same unto
“ Susannah Puff, of the parish of Saint Mar-
“ tin in the Fields. Also I give and bequeath
“ unto the said Jane Drewe, all my wearing
“ apparel, and also my common silver tea-
“ spoons and tea-tongs; also I give and be-
“ queath unto the said Miss Anna Maria Haines,
“ my silver-plated coffee-pot, and to Mrs.
“ Washbourne, of Edmonton, in the county
“ of Middlesex, my silver-plated inkstand.
“ All the rest and residue of my estate, of what
“ nature, kind, or quality soever, not herein

“ or hereby before disposed of, I give and be-
“ queath unto the said Sarah Savill Jenkins,
“ otherwise called Sarah Savill, to and for her
“ own sole proper use and benefit, and I hereby
“ nominate and appoint the said Sarah Savill
“ Jenkins, otherwise called Sarah Savill, and
“ John Rittson, executrix and executor of this
“ my will, which I declare to be my last will,
“ hereby revoking all former and other wills,
“ by me at any time heretofore made. In
“ witness whereof, I have hereunto set my
“ hand and seal, and also to a duplicate of the
“ same tenor and date, this twenty-seventh day
“ of May, in the year of our Lord one thousand
“ seven hundred and eighty-one.

“ *Mary Macklin.*”

“ Signed, sealed, published, and declared, by
“ the above-named testator, as and for her last
“ will and testament, in the presence of us, who,
“ in her presence, and at her request, have
“ hereunto subscribed our names, as witnesses,
“ the name ‘Sufannah,’ in the thirty-sixth line,
“ being wrote on an erasure.

“ James Jones.

“ Henry Roffer.”

Chap. XII.

IN the beginning of the year 1785, Mr. Daly, the Dublin manager, came from Ireland to engage performers for the Smock-alley theatre. To secure Mr. Macklin was his principal object, and he accordingly made him very advantageous proposals; but Mr. Macklin, not chusing to play with the Dublin manager, the ensuing after season, on shares, declined the offer of Mr. Daly on that point, observing, at the same time, that he had no objection to perform at his theatre for a certain sum, viz. fifty pounds per night, and a clear benefit. This was a very considerable salary, but Mr. Daly, being determined to procure so valuable an actor as Mr. Macklin, at any expence, acceded to the proposition of the latter, and the bargain was concluded.

Mr. Macklin now made preparations to set out for Ireland, and, for fear any accident should

befal him, which might naturally be expected at his then very advanced stage of life, settled all his worldly concerns previous to his departure.

Among other things, Mr. Macklin wrote the following letter to his banker, which breathes the tenderest affection for, and bestows the highest possible encomium upon, his wife (the present Mrs. Macklin) than whom we know not a more amiable, a more worthy, or a more deserving woman. But the letter will speak for itself.

“ Dear Sir, April 14, 1785.

“ Whatever property I have in this life, I
“ have, by will, bequeathed to my wife, Eliza-
“ beth Macklin, and, were it as great as any
“ subject, in this realm enjoys, her affection,
“ order, sobriety, and good morals, as a wife, a
“ mother, and a friend and neighbour, she
“ would deserve it. Therefore I hope, that
“ you will, on my decease, pay her whatever
“ balance you may have in my favour. I wish

“ you well in health, and prosperity in your
 “ dealings, and am,

“ Dear Sir,

“ Your obedient humble Servant,

“ To T. Coutts, Esq. “ *Charles Macklin.*”

“ Banker, Strand.”

Mr. Macklin arrived in Dublin in the month of May, and soon after performed *Shylock* and *Sir Archy Macfarcaism*, to an uncommonly crowded audience. His next performance was *Sir Pertinax Mac-Sycophant*, in *the Man of the World*; and he supported this very long and laborious part, with a chasteness, a spirit, and a vigour that astonished every body. *Mrs. Egerton* was the *Lady Rodolpha*, and she sustained this singular character with infinite ability.

Never was an actor more caressed or respected in Dublin than Mr. Macklin. He was visited daily by persons of the first rank, and constantly dined at the tables of the most eminent and distinguished characters. In short, he was the wonder and admiration of the sister

kingdom. Mr. Macklin's faculties continued undiminished, in a most surprising manner, to a very protracted period of life. He performed several nights, this season, at Smock-alley theatre, with uncommon ability, and gained wonderful applause. He took a benefit on the 22nd of August, and was advertised for *Sir Pertinax*, in the *Man of the World*, and *Sir Archy*, in *Love-a-la-Mode*. This was an arduous undertaking, for a man at his time of life. Mr. Macklin was resolved, however, to attempt it. As soon as the doors of the play-house were opened, the theatre was filled in every part, and his Excellency the Lord Lieutenant, and several members of the court, graced the stage and other boxes. Mr. Macklin went through the first act with great spirit, but was taken suddenly ill in the middle of the second, and was obliged to be assisted off the stage. The audience being informed that Mr. Macklin was so much indisposed, that he could not appear again on the stage that night, very politely accepted of *Mr. George Dawson* as his substitute, and the entertainment of the evening passed off without any fur-

ther interruption. The concern and anxiety manifested by the audience, on the occasion of Mr. Macklin's illness, reflected the highest credit on their humanity, and afforded no small testimony of the estimation in which the father of the stage stood. This was the first time that the memory of Mr. Macklin began to betray symptoms of decay and imbecility. When he was dressing at the theatre, on his benefit night, he was seized with a kind of shivering, which lasted several minutes. He also complained of a pain in the head, and, when he first went on the stage, he declared that his sight was so much affected, and dazzled, as it were, that he could scarcely distinguish the people in the pit. In a few moments he recovered himself, and went thro' the first act tolerably well; but the shivering fit returning again, he felt a total incapacity to proceed with his part. In a few days, however, he recovered, and appeared in public, to the no small joy and satisfaction of his numerous friends and admirers.

Mr. Macklin having reaped a very profitable harvest in Dublin, returned to London in the month of September, and soon after made his appearance at Covent-Garden theatre, in the character of *Shylock*, and was greeted by the audience, by loud and repeated plaudits.

About this time, Mr. Macklin had some intention of writing an history of the stage, than whom, we apprehend, no man could be more capable ; but, unfortunately, he never carried his design into execution. We have copied the following hints concerning a plan for writing an history of the stage from the veteran's memorandums.

“ HISTORY OF THE STAGE.

“ The materials for such a work are very
“ few, and those, that may be had, are so
“ scattered, and of such a trifling nature, as
“ not to be worth the collector's pains. The
“ best materials are to be had from the drama-
“ tic writings. Judgment may find matter to

“ work upon, from them, concerning the state
“ of the drama, and the manners of the times,
“ in different periods of dramatic writers ; but
“ their works will afford but little or no intel-
“ ligence respecting the internal policy or
“ government of the English stage.

“ The nature of man, the state of letters, of
“ the drama, in England in particular, and
“ in Europe in general—the manners of differ-
“ ent ages and times—the religious, martial,
“ commercial, and political state of each coun-
“ try, and how they affected letters in general,
“ and the stage in particular :---these are the
“ materials, which guide the judgment to pro-
“ bable conjecture concerning the internal po-
“ licy of the theatre, the revenue of it, and the
“ rank, art, manners, knowledge, and public
“ estimation of the actors.

“ I think to collect the best materials that
“ can be had from the earliest period, and to
“ enter into a comparative view of the state of
“ other theatres---the manners, policy, reli-
“ gion, commerce, literature, &c. of Europe,

“ down to Cibber’s time---and then extracting
“ what is historical, critical, and valuable in
“ his book, with remarks upon his omissions,
“ and supplying them---and with observations
“ upon his judgments, himself, his writings,
“ and his contemporary actors---and then to
“ begin the history of the English stage, where
“ he left off—would be a sketch, if well exe-
“ cuted, highly worthy of public notice.

“ Why the history of commerce must be
“ taken into this work, is to shew that all the
“ arts of luxury depend upon it, and all the
“ high prices of provisions, and all the neces-
“ saries of life. Luxury affects the foot sol-
“ dier, the labourer, the ensign---while it con-
“ tributes, at the same time, to augment the
“ income of players, fiddlers, dancing-masters,
“ and footmen, who ever will have their share
“ of luxury, and the first of it.”

Mr. Macklin, as if conscious that his abilities were decaying, had now withdrawn himself from the stage for several months, and was not

inclined to perform any more ; but, being pressed by his friends, and finding himself tolerably well in health, he complied, and was publicly announced for the character of *Skylock*, on the 10th of January, 1788. The house was crowded in every part, and his performance exhibited a wonderful share of spirit and vigour, considering his advanced age, till the second act, when his memory failed him again. This circumstance affected him very much, and, conscious of his defects, he stepped forward, and, with a solemnity perfectly suited to the occasion, addressed the audience nearly in the following words.

“ Ladies and Gentlemen,

“ Within these very few hours I have been
“ seized with a *terror* of mind I never in my
“ life felt before ; it has totally destroyed my
“ *corporeal* as well as *mental* faculties. I must
“ therefore request your patience *this* night :
“ a request which an old man may hope is not
“ unreasonable. Should it be granted, you
“ may depend that this will be the *last night*,
“ unless my health shall be entirely re-estab-

“lished, of my ever appearing before you in
“so ridiculous a situation.”

As soon as Mr. Macklin had finished this affecting address, the most enthusiastic bursts of sympathetic applause filled every part of the theatre, and wrought an amazing effect upon his memory, for he soon after recovered himself, and the Play went on with applause to the end. It was generally supposed that Mr. Macklin would not appear upon the stage any more; but, we have to lament, that the frequent interruptions he met with in the course of his profession, the heavy losses he sustained, and the narrowness of his circumstances, brought about the necessity of his again resorting to the theatre for a subsistence.

On the 28th of November, 1788, Mr. Macklin lost his recollection to so high a degree, in the performance of *Sir Pertinax Mac-Sycophant*, that he was compelled to address the audience again, and inform them, that, unless he found himself more capable, he should

not again venture to solicit their attention.---

What a pity it was to behold the venerable father of the stage, who had so highly entertained the public, for many years, and who had laboured all his life time with assiduity and industry, struggling at once with poverty of circumstance, and imbecility of intellect.---

However, so it was ; but Mr. Macklin's mind, like the flashes of an expiring taper, displayed signs of vigour to the very end of his theatrical career.

In the month of February, 1789, he performed *Shylock* and *Sir Archy Macfarcaism*, at Covent-Garden theatre, on the same night, with amazing spirit, and with great applause ; and, a few months after, sustained the character of *Sir Pertinax Mac-Sycophant*, in the *Man of the World*, which part is not less, according to the theatrical language, than thirty-six lengths, each length being forty-four lines, including the cues.

Mr. Macklin played the very laborious part of *Sir Pertinax*, at a time when he was in

his one hundredth year, with a vigour and a spirit that astonished every beholder.---His last attempt upon the stage was on the 7th of May, 1789, in the character of *Shylock*, for his own benefit. He went through the first act, but not being pleased with his own execution, and finding his incapacity increase upon him, and after making repeated but ineffectual efforts to overcome the stupor, which clouded his reason, he was obliged to come forward, and apologize for the interruption that he had given the performance, and to request that *Mr. Ryder* might be permitted to finish his part.

The company, with true British sympathy, accepted the change without hesitation, and the father of the British drama took his last and very affecting farewell of the stage, amidst the tears and thundering plaudits of a most crowded audience.

Chap. XIII.

THOUGH Mr. Macklin had taken his final leave of the stage, it became no easy matter for him to lay aside all thoughts of it. He still occupied himself in revising and preparing his dramatic works for representation, and was a constant frequenter of the theatre. This practice he continued till within a very short time of his death. He made a point of sitting in a conspicuous part of the pit, every night that his Majesty appeared at the play-house, and was highly delighted whenever he was observed by the gracious Sovereign of Great Britain. On the 4th of April, 1790, Mr. Macklin sustained a severe loss, by the death of his only son, Mr. John Macklin. This gentleman died at his father's house, in Covent-Garden, after he had undergone a variety of vicissitudes in life. Mr. Macklin spared no expence in the education of his son, who certainly possessed great natural parts,

and was universally allowed to be, at an early age, an excellent scholar, and an accomplished gentleman. That his son might have an opportunity of making a figure in life, was Mr. Macklin's darling object. Through his interest, he accordingly procured him the situation of writer, in the East India Company's service, at Fort St. George. The entrance of Mr. John Macklin into public life was attended with very auspicious circumstances: he set sail for *Fort St. George*, under the warm patronage of Mr. Hastings; but it was his misfortune to neglect the opportunity that presented itself, of becoming a shining ornament to society, and of realizing an handsome fortune.

We shall present the reader, in the following pages, with the copies of several letters, which were written by Mr. Macklin to his son, at Fort St. George, and which contain a great deal of good sense, and breath much parental affection.

“ London, December 6th, 1769.

“ My Dear Child,

“ As I wrote to you, at large, by the Aurora
“ frigate, a king's ship, that carried over
“ Messrs. Vansittart, Scrafton, and Colonel
“ Ford, I have now but little new matter to
“ send you, either of news or advice. My
“ first and constant advice is, to have an in-
“ cessant attention to your character, and the
“ study of your business, and never to lose
“ sight of Mr. Hastings in both. Copy him—
“ reputation will follow—which is the best,
“ and most permanent fortune that you can
“ acquire. Since my last letter to you, Co-
“ lonel Coote has been appointed Commander
“ in Chief, by the company, of their forces in
“ the East Indies: and Sir Robert Fletcher
“ goes out second in Command. They are to
“ sail very shortly, and Madras is the place
“ that they are to land at. Enclosed, you
“ have a copy of a letter to Colonel Coote, in
“ your favour, written by my friend Colonel Bla-
“ quire, an intimate of Colonel Coote's. You
“ will, in this letter of recommendation, see
“ how you must rank in Colonel Coote's opi-

“ nion, as a scholar, as a youth of expectation,
“ and of gratitude. From this you will
“ judge how necessary it is for you to be nice
“ in your conduct, and constant in your appli-
“ cation to the Persian and Indian language. I
“ am told, that a knowledge of the different
“ kind of coins, in the nature and value of
“ their metal, is very useful in the course of
“ trade. But as you are upon the spot, no
“ doubt you will find out the valuable know-
“ ledge that relates to commerce, and will in-
“ defatigably pursue the study of it, and dis-
“ tinguish it from the light and trifling know-
“ ledge of curiosity or of pleasure. Seek out
“ whatever is valuable, and lay down a daily
“ task for study. I know you are apt to lay
“ down a plan of study, but you are apt too
“ to grow weary of it, and to fly to a new
“ pursuit---that will never be profitable. A
“ courtier, wondering how the great Sully
“ could dispatch such a variety of business,
“ relative to the army, finances, politics, both
“ foreign and domestic, Sully answered, that
“ he dispatched them only by *doing one thing*
“ *at a time*. Imitate Sully; set your time

“ apart each day for different pursuits, and
“ for pleasure : you will then be able to dis-
“ patch---but remember to do that first, that
“ may be first wanted. Make yourself master
“ of the Oriental languages immediately ; for
“ such an acquirement is the key to promotion,
“ to the knowledge of all you want to know,
“ and, as I said before, to the understandings
“ and hearts of the natives.

“ I am informed that you have a theatre
“ at Madras ; pray send me a minute account
“ of it, and let me have answers to the fol-
“ lowing questions : How wide and how deep
“ is the theatre ? What plays have been played
“ in it ? Who acted the parts ? And with
“ what reputation ? Where does the Nabob
“ of the Carnatic reside ? Does he ever visit
“ Fort St. George, or go see your plays ?
“ Have the natives any drama of any kind ?
“ Give me a journal of one of your days—let
“ me know how you spend it generally ; for,
“ by that one journal, I shall judge of the
“ whole—how have you disposed of your
“ books ? Where do you lodge ? Describe

“ the establishment of your household minute-
“ ly. Have you got servants that speak the
“ Persian language, and a master to instruct
“ you? Can you read the different hands in
“ the Persian?

“ You have made a peace with *Hyder Ally*,
“ and, we are told here at home, that it is not
“ a good peace for the company. There is a
“ strong report here, that some of the direc-
“ tors are about to introduce such a number
“ of the friends of the ministry, as to give Go-
“ vernment an entire dominion, by a majority
“ among the directors, over the company.
“ But do not you enter into any party or cabal
“ whatever. Be of no party, but that of
“ gaining knowledge, and making yourself
“ useful to your employers: that is a party
“ that can offend none, and a party that can
“ never *forsake* or *betray* you.

“ Depend upon it, that every other party
“ will do one or other, or both. I have
“ lived long in the world; have had much ex-
“ perience, in parties, in my own sphere; have

“ observed upon those in the state, and
“ other societies ; and, I declare, that I never
“ yet met with a man, or woman, in theatri-
“ cal parties, that was not perfidious ; nor
“ have I seen a party, in the great world, that
“ has not made a sacrifice of them, who ought
“ to have been most supported : so that I beg
“ that you never will let any man know what
“ your judgment is of the parties of the com-
“ pany. Enter into none—pursue your study
“ of making yourself useful—you will then de-
“ pend upon what cannot desert you.

“ I repeat it, let Mr. Hastings be your ex-
“ ample and your guide---for his character is
“ immaculate---his heart is good, and his un-
“ derstanding solid :---a composition seldom to
“ be met with, in one man, in these times.”---
[Mr. Macklin having here enumerated several
articles of wearing apparel, which he was send-
ing out to his son, proceeds thus :] “ I shall
“ send you several other things, by Mr. Dut-
“ ton, a young Gentleman, who is nominated
“ by Mr. Sayer. He is a pretty Latin scholar,
“ was educated at St. Paul’s school, and seems

‘ a well-disposed youth. I desire that you
“ will shew him every kind of civility in your
“ power, particularly on Mr. Sayer’s account.
“ Besides, you are called upon to do so, by
“ the tie of common benevolence, which is
“ due to a fellow writer, with every one of
“ whom, I hope, you will take especial care to
“ live on the most friendly and noble terms.---
“ Be always ready to serve ; never be sordid
“ in dealings with them ; never be smart or
“ witty on their foibles ; but be indeed *a friend*,
“ and always hospitable and liberal in the full
“ spirit of the terms. You have a goodness
“ from nature ; make it your care daily to hu-
“ manize and improve it. If you do not, ha-
“ bit, which arises from passions, will taint it
“ at first, and, in a great degree, corrupt it
“ at last. Therefore, my dear, watch your
“ nature daily, nay hourly. I must tell you
“ what I myself apply as a remedy to my idle-
“ ness, impatience, and other irregularities.---
“ I speak soliloquies to myself, very often, by
“ way of examination: viz. ‘ Pray, Mr. Mack-
“ lin, were not you too impatient, in that point,
“ with your wife, your friend, your child ?---

“ Does not impatience in conversation make
 “ you very disagreeable? Does not impa-
 “ tience lead you into many difficulties and dis-
 “ agreeable circumstances?’ Try this expe-
 “ riment, my dear John. I took the hint
 “ from Lord Shaftsbury, in his advice to an
 “ author. You cannot practise it too often.

“ I am, my dear child,

“ With the warmest affection,

“ To “ Your anxious father,

“ John Charles Macklin. “ *Charles Macklin.*”

“ London, March 2, 1770.

“ My dear Child,

“ You know that my conversation and let-
 “ ters to you always have but one end, which
 “ is, to pay a constant attention to PRUDENCE,
 “ who is the *cardinal governess* of all bad, as
 “ well as good and ordinary fortune. It is a
 “ constant attention to her advice and conduct,
 “ only, that can put you in possession of know-
 “ ledge, fame, fortune, character, and of a
 “ rule how to use them, when you have ac-
 “ quired them---in which consists human hap-
 “ piness.

“ Having discharged my duty so far, I pray
“ you to accept of your amiable mother’s sincere
“ wishes and mine for your health and prof-
“ perity :---she is in good health ; but a severe
“ cold has vexed me forely, and pulled me
“ down, within these two months : but I am re-
“ covering apace. At my time of life, I must
“ expect that every trifling cold, or any other
“ contingency respecting health, must, every
“ day, be more and more felt. From our birth,
“ we are but on our way to the grave. There
“ is no remedy against death---it is as natural as
“ life or sleep : but there is a consolation for the
“ event, which is a fair and upright course ;
“ and that will give us a courage, nay a kind of
“ pleasure, in the vital resignation. For my
“ part, I am, and hope I always shall be,
“ ready to pay that debt, whenever the great
“ Being, that gave me life, shall please to de-
“ mand it back. You must now, John, look
“ upon yourself as alone in this great Ocean of
“ Life; you must depend upon your own talents
“ and integrity, to make friends and fortune;
“ for I think that I have not a long time to

“bustle in this world; and, if I had, it is
“but very little in my power to assist you—
“but what I can do, to the last of my abilities,
“be assured I shall exert myself in your favour.
“I have not acted this winter. It is not in
“my power to send you any money, or any
“thing else, over at present; when I can, I
“say again, rely upon it that it shall be sent.
“But, my dear John, be as good a manager,
“as prudence and a consistency without be-
“ing mean (if you will allow me the expres-
“sion) will admit. I hope you think that I
“have as much pride in supporting you pro-
“perly, as you possibly can have yourself:
“nay, I have so good an opinion of your un-
“derstanding, that I am sure you think so.
“God knows whether I shall see you again or
“no; in the course of nature, the better judg-
“ment is that I shall not---but, however
“poor I shall die, poverty can be no reproach
“to any man, provided he leaves a fair cha-
“racter behind him—one free from spots and
“infamy—and that legacy, I hope, I shall
“leave you; for that is in every man’s power.

‘ It is a treasure living, and will be so to those
“ we leave behind.

“ But, though it is not probable that I
“ shall see you again, I am in hopes, that
“ your dear mother will have that comfort.
“ I cannot express how much I am beholden
“ to her, for her affection and attention to me.
“ She is, indeed, an help-mate, friend, and
“ comforter; and I hope, among other testi-
“ monies of her goodness to *you* and *me*, that
“ you will treasure up this of her in your
“ heart, and dutifully feel it, when I shall be
“ no more.

“ Do not think this a gloomy letter, John;
“ I hope you know better. Philosophy will
“ tell you, that we are not the poorer for
“ guarding against poverty, nor the nearer death
“ for talking of it familiarly to our children, or
“ to those whom we love.

“ This letter comes by the *Morse*, Captain
“ Horn, who is a very good-natured man, is

“ universally liked, and will, I believe, do you
“ any service in his power, or will let you have
“ any thing in his Ship, I mean any of the
“ goods that he has for sale, upon your giving
“ him a draft upon me for the price. In this
“ matter you may act as your prudence directs.
“ I do not foresee that you will have any occa-
“ sion for any part of his cargo—I hope you will
“ not ; and my advice is, that, unless you have
“ a very particular occasion indeed, not to
“ run in debt for any thing. I expect, my dear
“ John, to hear a most pleasing account from
“ you, of your progress in the Persian and In-
“ dian language. You are to remember, that
“ language is the key of commerce, and of hu-
“ man understanding; and your only method of
“ rendering yourself of consequence to society,
“ is to make yourself *useful to it* ; and the chief
“ ingredients, *after integrity and prudence*, are
“ languages, figures, and a knowledge of
“ commodities ; and all these can be ac-
“ quired only by *attention*. The art of mak-
“ ing friends in the community that we belong
“ to, is one of the great arts of life. No man
“ ever loves a liar, or a person who is severe

“ and farcaſtic, or who wants integrity. Theſe
“ are the ingredients that always create enemies,
“ both ſecret and open. Have you ever met
“ with the obſervation upon the inclinations of
“ *Socrates*? If you have not, the ſtory is
“ worth your attention. There was a phyſiog-
“ nomift at *Athens*, who pretended, by the fea-
“ tures of men, to divine the inclinations of
“ their ruling paſſions. The pupils of *So-*
“ *crates*, in order to try the power of the phy-
“ ſiognomiſt, made him examine the features
“ of their maſter, and deſired him to divine his
“ *ruling paſſion*. He examined them, and de-
“ clared, ‘ that the ruling paſſion of *Socrates*
“ was to ſteal and filch :’ the pupils burſt out
“ into a laugh of contempt, and were for treat-
“ ing the phyſiognomiſt, who had ſlandered the
“ honeſteſt man in *Athens*, as an impudent, ig-
“ norant, baſe impoſter ; on which *Socrates* in-
“ terpoſed, ſaying ‘ that the pupils were all miſ-
“ taken, and wrong in their reſentment, and
“ affirmed that the man ſpoke what was ſtrictly
“ true---for that, from a child, he had found a
“ violent inclination in himſelf to ſteal and filch,
“ but that he had the reſolution to ſuppreſs it.’

“ The same application may be made to
“ every weak or vicious bent of the human
“ mind. *Resolution* is the physician that must
“ cure it; *attention*, the friend, or physiogno-
“ mist, that must discover the desire. Men
“ always live in fear of the man, who has the
“ habit of being severe upon the follies of
“ others, and never forgive the exertion of that
“ habit—nor is the vanity of shewing our parts,
“ or superior knowledge in conversation, less
“ offensive to men. No man ever forgives an-
“ other, that gets the better of him in argu-
“ ment in company, or even alone :—it is, in
“ a degree, like being conquered by a person
“ in a duel. The vanquished party may be
“ smooth, and superficially civil, but he will
“ ever hate the man, who has proved his
“ weakness to the world.

“ I had myself this disputatious desire to an
“ offensive degree; and, I believe, that it has
“ made me more enemies than all my follies or
“ vices besides; I have at last seen my error;
“ and I can now sit in company for hours,
“ hear men of letters and high character in the

“ world, contend for the most false judgments,
“ and which they believe in too—I say, I can
“ now hear such conversations with great tran-
“ quillity, and never contradict or side with
“ either party : nay, I find a secret pleasure in
“ my *neutrality*, that gratifies even the vanity of
“ men in public conversation, because every
“ body is fond of excelling in knowledge and
“ eloquence. It is a long time before men
“ learn *the wisdom of neutrality* in conversation,
“ especially men of parts or information ; but
“ it is wonderful how soon dull men and cun-
“ ning men see the policy of it.

“ As to Indian politics, in Leadenhall-street,
“ I know nothing of them. The Directors and
“ servants are too wise even to open their lips
“ about them, but to their own particular
“ friends. Never trouble *your* head about the
“ *politics* of your Masters, but *their business* ;
“ and, even in the business, keep your mind
“ to yourself, till your duty obliges you to
“ speak. To make every man your friend is
“ *your* policy ; but remember that the friend-

“ ship of a man of honor, a HASTINGS, or a

“ VANSITTART, is of inestimable value.---

“ Make my sincere compliments to Mr.

“ Hastings. Adieu. May God bless and pre-

“ serve you is the wish of your father,

“ *Charles Macklin.*”

The following was written by Mr. Macklin, by way of a political supplement to the foregoing Letter.

“ As our politics in England have lately

“ been carried, by both parties, to great ex-

“ tremities, I think a slight sketch of them

“ will afford you some amusement. The

“ Parliament met on the 9th of January---

“ Petitions, complaining of a violation of the

“ right of election, in the case of *Mr. Wilkes*,

“ who was returned, but not determined to be

“ the Representative, for the County of Middle-

“ sex, were presented to his Majesty from many

“ Counties and Boroughs, to which no answer

“ had been given. That conduct in govern-

“ ment excited great murmuring, and, at the

“ same time, created much expectation that

“ his Majesty’s speech to the Lords and Com-
“ mons, would contain some mention or ac-
“ count of these Petitions; and that an imme-
“ diate redress of the Middlesex election would
“ be the first act of the Legislature. But never
“ were a people so disappointed as the citizens
“ of London were, when they read a speech,
“ which set forth an extreme concern for the
“ distresses and diseases of *horned cattle*, but did
“ not contain a word about the distresses or com-
“ plaints of the people. You must read the
“ speech, which accompanies this letter. After
“ the surprise of the people concerning their dis-
“ appointment from the contents of the speech,
“ was over, the whole force of their wit and fa-
“ culties was exerted in ridicule and sarcasms by
“ one side, and in encomiums and justification
“ by the other—the natural consequences of
“ a free people, and of the violence of par-
“ ties. After the speech had been read in the
“ House of Peers, one of the Ministry moved
“ for an address of thanks to the Throne; upon
“ which Lord Chatham got up, and, with un-
“ common powers of mind and elocution,
“ painted the general discontent and complaints

“ of the people of England ; asserted the justice
“ of their cause of complaint ; highly commend-
“ ed the freedom and spirit, that had been mani-
“ fested in those complaints ; and was happy to
“ find, that neither the menaces of military execu-
“ tion, of dismissal from office, of the rigour of
“ the law against persons for daring to petition, nor
“ the venality of the times, were able to check
“ or abate that free spirit, which the constitution
“ allowed to Englishmen. His Lordship con-
“ tended, that the House of Commons had, in
“ their resolutions with regard to *Mr. Wilkes*
“ and *Colonel Luttrell*, exerted a power of no
“ less force than that of the whole Legislation
“ of the land, which was a breach of a mortal
“ nature in the Constitution. He observed,
“ that it was an act of supremacy and of tyranny
“ in a third part of the state, and that it dis-
“ franchized every freeholder in the realm, and
“ was also an act, that the three estates united,
“ could not, in justice, do, being in its nature,
“ an entire dissolution of the Constitution ; and
“ he called upon any Law Lord present to deny
“ that this his opinion of the British Constitu-
“ tion was erroneous ; for these reasons, there-

“ fore, he moved, before that House addressed
“ the Throne for a speech that had neglected
“ the general grievances of the people, parti-
“ cularly a violation of their fundamental con-
“ stitutional birth-right, on which their lives,
“ liberty, and property depended, and the Pe-
“ titions laid before the Throne from the right
“ of immemorial usage, and the sacred act,
“ called the Bill of Rights, that they would
“ first take into consideration, ‘ *the state of*
“ *the Nation, and the conduct of the House of*
“ *Commons respecting their late Resolutions.*’
“ This was opposed by many Lords ; but the
“ principal arguments against it were adduced
“ by *Lord Mansfield*, who contended, that the
“ motion was unconstitutional, inasmuch as
“ the Lords had no right to question the con-
“ duct of the Commons, upon any point rela-
“ tive to elections, or their power over their
“ own Members ; that, as to the point of
“ law, concerning the incapacity of the same
“ man to be elected again in the same Parlia-
“ ment, after expulsion, he never had given
“ an opinion upon it—he never would—his
“ opinion should go with him to his grave ;—

“ that an inquiry into the conduct of the Com-
“ mons on that subject, would necessarily be
“ refented by them, and would produce a
“ quarrel between the two Houses, which would
“ bring them both into contempt, and would
“ tend to raise the seditious disturbances of the
“ nation higher, which were but too high al-
“ ready, for a mild government to endure ;
“ that the House of Commons, concerning elec-
“ tions, was a Court of Judicature ; that their
“ determination was final—*‘ there being no*
“ *appeal from their Resolutions, but to God*
“ *and their own consciences.’* The Duke of
“ Grafton, supported this doctrine by a long
“ speech, and contended, that Lord Chatham’s
“ motion had no foundation, for that there was
“ not a single grievance, that could, in justice,
“ or common sense, excite or warrant Petiti-
“ ons from the people ; that they were im-
“ posed upon by false stories, notions, and doc-
“ trines, raised and diffused by disappointed,
“ ambitious, and seditious men, and that he
“ was, and ever should be, of opinion, that the
“ determination of the House of Commons,
“ in expelling and incapacitating *Mr. Wilkes,*

“ and in seating Colonel Luttrell, was con-
“ sistent with, and conformable to, the law of
“ Parliament, and the Constitution of the land.
“ Lord Camden (the Lord Chancellor) an-
“ swered the Duke of Grafton. He began by
“ observing, that as he had the honour of hold-
“ ing an high situation, that necessarily called
“ him to the councils and co-operations of Ad-
“ ministration, he found himself at that junc-
“ ture, in a situation that gave him the deepest
“ concern; that, by virtue of his office, he
“ must either support the doctrines and mea-
“ sures of the Ministry, or, in obedience to the
“ dictates of his conscience, and his ideas of the
“ Constitution, oppose the measures of Admi-
“ nistration. But since he judged that no man
“ could be worthy of a seat in that House, or of
“ the high office that he held, who should he-
“ sitate a moment between the frowns of a Mi-
“ nister, and the duty of his trust, he should
“ obey the dictates of his conscience, by de-
“ claring his opinion that the resolution of the
“ House of Commons, on the Middlesex elec-
“ tion, was, by the statute and common law
“ of the land, a flagrant violation of the Con-

“stitution; and he called upon any Learned
“Lord of the Long Robe (looking full in Lord
“Mansfield’s face) to produce, if he could, a
“single reason to the contrary—adding, that if
“any Learned Lord had reasons that could sup-
“port the resolution of the House of Commons,
“he hoped, that he would, for the information
“and satisfaction of that House, and the
“quieting the minds of the people, make a
“motion to appoint a day when they might be
“heard, and the point be fully discussed, as it
“was the greatest constitutional point that had
“occurred since the Revolution. This was
“thought a bold and a fair challenge by the
“Opposition, and all indifferent men; but was
“deemed perfidious and treacherous by all
“the friends of Government. The motion was
“put for the address, as moved for by the Mi-
“nistry, and carried by a great majority.

“This, my dear, is a rude sketch of what
“passed among the Lords the first day; the mo-
“tion and debate in the Commons were to the
“same effect, but carried on with much greater
“violence, and boldness, respecting Govern-

“ ment, and, in the opinion of some, and justly
“ I think, to an unwarrantable excess.

“ The next great day was in consequence of
“ a motion in the House of Lords to take the
“ state of the Nation into consideration. This
“ debate was opened by Lord Chatham, who
“ took notice of the following positions, laid
“ down, at different times, by Lord Mansfield:
“ viz. ‘ that the Lords ought not to interfere
“ with the Resolution of the Commons in mat-
“ ters of Election; that it was unconstitutional;
“ that the Commons were a Court of Judicature,
“ from whence there was no appeal, but to
“ God and their consciences; that they had
“ an absolute power over their own Mem-
“ bers and Officers, a power exercised even by
“ inferior Courts, without which justice could
“ not be dispensed neither in forms nor essence.’
“ These were the texts of his speech, which
“ was directed pointedly at Lord Mansfield.
“ A speech more pregnant with general know-
“ ledge, argument, law, precedent, raillery,
“ invective, strokes of sublimity, and consti-
“ tutional integrity, was, in the opinion of all

“ who heard him, never before delivered
“ within the walls of that House. He began
“ with observing upon the unparalleled auda-
“ ciousness of venality ; its notorious influence
“ upon men’s morals ; its known and avowed
“ influence in Parliament, and every branch of
“ Government ; the manifest danger with which
“ it threatened the Constitution, and the great
“ necessity of putting an immediate stop to its
“ progress.

“ He then fell upon the Ministers, for daring
“ to trifle with, and affront one of the greatest
“ Nations on the globe, by composing and ad-
“ vising such a performance as the late speech ;
“ as if it were meant as a parody of ridicule
“ upon the distresses of the people, instead of
“ a royal answer, or a paternal recommenda-
“ tion, for quieting or redressing their griev-
“ ances. After a great deal more of this ge-
“ neral matter, he proceeded next to a defini-
“ tion of the Constitution, and laid it down as a
“ first principle, that the sovereignty of the
“ land was in the King, and the two Houses of

“ Parliament conjointly, and composed a trust,
“ which was circumscribed by the end for which
“ it was originally instituted; namely, the pre-
“ servation of the lives, liberty and property
“ of the people, according to the known laws
“ of the land; that a violation of those laws
“ was a dissolution of the trust—a treason against
“ the people; that he defied the most crabbed,
“ ductile, quibbling lawyer to refute these fun-
“ damental truths; that they were co-eval
“ with the first traces of law or order in this
“ land; that our ancestors had, in iron gar-
“ ments, met the betrayers of this trust seven
“ and thirty times in the field, and obliged
“ them to acknowledge and ratify these sacred
“ truths; that the three estates of sovereignty
“ were equal and co-ordinate in power; that
“ when any one of them usurped that co-ordi-
“ nate power, it was the special duty of each of
“ the others to step forth and control that
“ usurpation; that it was a duty of natural
“ justice, immemorial usage, and public safety;
“ that if any one of the estates predominated,
“ our constitution and liberty were at an end;

“ that the Commons had usurped the whole
“ Legislative power by their resolution res-
“ pecting the Middlesex election; that that
“ resolution operated as a despotic law, and
“ superseded both the statute and common law
“ of the land, respecting the rights of freehol-
“ ders; that the learned Lord (looking sternly
“ at Lord Mansfield and shaking his head) who
“ said, that the Commons had no being to
“ appeal to, but God and their consciences, did
“ not know the tremendous import of those
“ ominous words when he uttered them. After
“ a great deal of forcible reasoning on this
“ point, he proceeded next to a review of the
“ conduct of Ministry; who, he said, for some
“ years past, had strained every nerve of the
“ law, in the courts below, and, at last, even
“ of the constitution itself, in order to oppress,
“ nay, to extinguish one man—a man to whom
“ he had many exceptions, and for whom he
“ had no regard, but as a man whose ruin he
“ saw was to be completed, even to the ruin of
“ the constitution;—that therefore he thought
“ it incumbent upon every man who valued the
“ liberty of an Englishman and the blessings of

“ the British constitution, to stand forward on
“ this important occasion in defence of both.
“ On these principles, and for these reasons, he
“ moved, ‘ that John Wilkes, Esq. had been
“ persecuted by ministers ; that he had been
“ duly and legally elected and returned to serve
“ in Parliament ; and that the vote of the
“ House of Commons, that rejected him, and
“ seated Colonel Luttrell, was contrary to
“ the statute and common law of the land, and
“ an usurpation of the legislative sovereignty
“ thereof.’

“ This inflamed Administration to an ex-
“ treme ; but as candour must allow that the
“ point was against them, they could only ex-
“ ert negatives, sarcasms, and raillery. Lord
“ Camden was powerful in illustrating Lord
“ Chatham’s principles of the constitution,
“ and asserted, that where law ends, despotism
“ begins. As soon as Lord Camden sat down,
“ Lord Weymouth got up, and charged Lord
“ Camden warmly with duplicity, while in of-
“ fice.—He observed, that he, as Chancellor,

“ when the writ for the county of Middlesex came
“ to be signed by him, as all writs of that kind
“ do, ought to have stopped it, as he saw that it
“ contained a positive order, in the body of it,
“ which incapacitated the freeholders from elect-
“ ing Mr. Wilkes; but that, on the contrary, the
“ learned Lord had lent his countenance and ap-
“ probation to the whole of the measure. This
“ charge, so roundly asserted, excited a re-
“ proachful astonishment in every counte-
“ nance, and the inquiring eyes of every
“ member were instantly directed towards the
“ silent Lord Camden. His Lordship’s de-
“ portment, during this charge, and for some
“ seconds after Lord Weymouth had finished
“ his speech, I look upon to be one of the
“ finest strokes of silent eloquence that I ever
“ heard of or observed. His placid counte-
“ nance, which marked nothing besides modest
“ attention, was continued on his accuser.—
“ The accusation being ended, Lord Camden
“ rested his chin upon his breast for a mo-
“ ment, and his head reclined, as it were, in a
“ state of reflection, which many interpreted
“ into speechless guilt. After a few moments

“ pause, in slow and solemn motion, he arose,
“ and, for a minute, stood erect; then, in grace-
“ ful civility, bowed to his noble accuser, and
“ thanked his benevolent nature sincerely for
“ the favourable opportunity that he had so in-
“ genuously afforded him for his defence—a
“ circumstance that he had long wished for.
“ He was sensible, that what his noble and can-
“ did accuser had laid before their Lordships
“ had long been whispered by Ministers,
“ avowed by their creatures, and published in
“ newspapers by libellers; but that he had ne-
“ ver, in any mode whatever, endeavoured to
“ exculpate himself, or to stop or shun the im-
“ putations; and that, even then, he confes-
“ sed that he found himself in the greatest con-
“ fusion, and under the greatest difficulties,
“ when he reflected, that the source from
“ whence he must derive his defence, was of
“ the most secret, as well as the most sacred
“ nature, and evidence of the highest and most
“ respectable kind;—so that he was not sure that
“ exonerating himself from this flagrant charge
“ might not be a greater offence to Ministers,
“ and a greater crime, than that with which

“ he stood accused; ‘ but whatever offence
“ truth may be to any person, or persons, I
“ must, (says he,) call her even from the very
“ Cabinet, where she ought to lie concealed, to
“ my defence, as that divine being, the do-
“ ings of the present Ministers, and the con-
“ stitution of this country, are all involved in
“ my accusation.’—Here the long suspense
“ he most pleasingly kept his auditors in, at once
“ brightened up into an high impatient curiosity;
“ but it was pleasing, to a speculative mind, to
“ see how very differently the same curiosity
“ operated on the countenances of the different
“ parties: the countenances of one party were
“ impressed and lighted up with a smiling happy
“ confidence, whilst the countenances of the
“ other were stamped with a mixture, or suc-
“ cession of frowns, sneers, contempt, and in-
“ dignation:—but now to Lord Camden.
“ While the buz of expectation ran through
“ the assembly, and the different parties were
“ exerting and composing their passions and
“ features into attention, his Lordship fell into
“ a modest and a graceful pause, at the very
“ point of time where truth, directed by inno-

E B A

“ cence and persuasion, should begin, he
“ opened his defence. His matter was a most
“ judicious apology for bringing what passed in
“ the Cabinet to the ears that were present ; but
“ there is a necessity in self-defence, that some-
“ times must break through forms, and even
“ laws of States ; yet such breaches, where the
“ laws were above all, he allowed, ought to
“ be accounted for ; and for which he was
“ always ready to answer, whenever he was
“ called upon. He then declared, that so far
“ from lending his countenance, or to borrow
“ the noble Lord’s (Weymouth) phrase, his
“ *innuendos* or *approbationary signs*, respecting
“ Mr. Wilkes, or the Middlesex election,
“ that the very first time the measure was agi-
“ tated in the Cabinet, in his presence, he
“ warmly declared against it as inexpedient ;
“ and that as often as that business was moved
“ in the Cabinet, he declared that he would
“ have no hand in it, and accordingly quitted the
“ Council.—For which reason, some time after
“ these declarations, he was not summoned to
“ the Cabinet whenever the measure was to be

“ discussed ; and, for the same reason, he never
“ obtruded himself into the Council at such
“ times as he knew that his presence would
“ not be agreeable, as his voice would be
“ always against the proceeding. And as to
“ the noble Lord’s observing, that a Chancellor
“ ought to stop an unconstitutional writ, issued
“ by the House of Commons, his Lordship
“ ought to know, that a Lord Chancellor does
“ not read one writ in a million that he signs—
“ that ceremony being merely an official cere-
“ mony, and that the time of signing a writ
“ was neither the time nor the place to observe
“ upon it, but when it came judicially or in a
“ legislative review before him. For these
“ truths, respecting his declarations in the
“ Cabinet, and his not stopping the writ, he
“ first appealed to all the Ministers to refute
“ him if they could—and to the learned law
“ Lord, whom he then had in his eye (bowing
“ to Lord Mansfield). Some trifling answers
“ were made to him, but none that impeach-
“ ed the truth of his assertions. This accu-
“ sation of Lord Camden, as it could not
“ be supported, brought great disgrace upon

“ the Ministry, and threw great lustre upon my
“ Lord Camden and the Opposition. How-
“ ever, the question was put and carried
“ against the Opposition, by a great majority.
“ The same sort of motions were made in the
“ House of Commons, and the same kind of
“ arguments used, with a majority for the
“ Court of nearly an hundred.

“ Two nights ago, Mr. Kelly, the author of
“ *False Delicacy*, brought out a Comedy at
“ Drury-Lane, entitled ‘ *A Word to the Wise.*’
“ This man having, as the conductor of a daily
“ paper, called the Ledger, abused Wilkes and
“ his party, and written professedly on the
“ Court side, when the curtain drew up, and
“ the actors appeared, the audience began, in
“ a most violent outrage of hissing, cat-cal-
“ ling, and every kind of noise, to obstruct
“ the performance. There was a strong par-
“ ty on both sides, but the noes carried it.
“ However, the play was given out again for
“ the next night; and, till ten o’clock at
“ night, there was the most violent struggle
“ that ever my experience met with in a thea-

“ tre : but so resolute and strong were the oppo-
“ sition, that they would not suffer a word of
“ the play to be heard.

“ Mr. Garrick went on in order to appease,
“ but he was pelted off, and treated with vio-
“ lence and contempt. The party would hear
“ of no terms, but a declaration from the
“ stage, that the play never should be given
“ out to be acted again, and the money that
“ was received last night, to be returned im-
“ mediately to the audience : both which
“ points Garrick was obliged to comply
“ with—an instance of the kind never hap-
“ pened but once before, and that too was
“ in opposition to a court author, sat Captain
“ Boarding, who lived near Mr. Chetwynd :
“ his play was called *The Modish Couple*. You
“ see, my dear child, that I have been very
“ copious in my detail of politics ; the design
“ of which is to amuse, and to give you an
“ idea, though a faint one, of what the great
“ are doing in this part of the world.

“ It is by pictures of the great and good,
“ that ingenious and virtuous minds are to be
“ excited to emulation ; habitual attention will
“ follow. You have talents ; you have edu-
“ cation ; you have an inviting field to improve
“ in, and to exert both ; and a more eligible
“ example you cannot have, than the person
“ (Mr. Hastings) with whom you had the ho-
“ nor and happiness to fail. If you have
“ merit and virtue enough to deserve his pa-
“ tronage, I am sure that you will have it ; a
“ circumstance which I shall deem the happiest
“ incident of my life, as I am sure it will be
“ sufficient to make yours honorable and for-
“ tunate. Again make my sincere respects to
“ him, and could you procure a line from him,
“ in your letter to me, importing that you
“ are not unworthy of his countenance, it will
“ give me a joy that is not easily expressed.
“ Lady Mexborough has had both her sons
“ inoculated, and happily. Her Ladyship,
“ my Lord, Sir Francis, and the whole family
“ are well, and send many wishes for your
“ prosperity. Enclosed you will find a letter
“ for Mr. Dutton, who sailed in the *Hawke*,

“ Captain Cotton ; pray deliver it to him. I
“ wrote to you before concerning him. Adieu.
“ God blefs you.”

Chap. XIV.

“ Dear John, London, June 23d, 1770,

“ **Y**OUR letter, dated 16th of September,
“ 1769, from Fort St. George, came
“ to my hands on the 18th of April 1770, and
“ this will be conveyed to the East Indies by
“ the Dolphin man of war, the business or
“ purport of whose voyage, at present, I am a
“ stranger to ; but, before I seal this letter, I
“ shall inquire about it, and shall insert my in-
“ telligence. You must imagine that the re-
“ ceipt of a letter from you, that gave an
“ account of your safe arrival at Fort St.
“ George, and of your health and good spirits,
“ afforded your mother and me great joy ; for
“ while you have health, spirits, and a fair
“ character, which is better than both, we

“ shall think you and ourselves happy, let other
“ circumstances of life be as they may; but be-
“ sides health, spirits, and a fair character, I
“ should also wish you to have a meritorious
“ character, that is, a character as a man who
“ knows his business. To be a good servant
“ to the Company should be your constant en-
“ deavour. My reason for being so particular
“ on this subject, at present, arises from your
“ unsatisfactory, imperfect letter, from Fort
“ St. George, which is written so unlike
“ that of a gentleman, a scholar, or a man
“ of business. Pray attend to the following
“ instance of your want of precision:—you
“ tell me, ‘ that you are at length arrived, after
“ a very tedious passage, and in every shape a
“ disagreeable voyage.’

“ I begged it, as a favor, that you would
“ keep a journal of your voyage:—I made you
“ a book for that purpose; but you did not
“ think it worth your while to oblige me in
“ that point, or you have not thought proper
“ to convey me a single passage of it. By your
“ not mentioning Mr. Hastings’s name in your

“ letter, I must conclude that you had some
“ very cogent reason for it. I must suppose
“ that you had offended or disgusted him, and
“ so were ashamed to mention him, as you
“ could not do it with any honor or grace to
“ yourself. Some such circumstance I must
“ imagine, in consequence of your silence, on
“ so respectable a part of your company, so
“ amiable a character, and one on whom you
“ had some dependance. Do you not think,
“ that it would have been some satisfaction to
“ me, if you had pointed out how, or from
“ what your disappointments arose. You say,
“ that your living is expensive, and without a
“ prospect of getting any money. What ! did
“ you expect to find money in the streets ? or
“ to be put into a post or office of getting
“ money immediately on your arrival ? Before
“ you know your business, before you can
“ even write a letter to your parents, without
“ being blotted and scratched, with words
“ omitted, sense imperfect, and so deficient in
“ matter, and incorrect in every respect, that they
“ are ashamed to shew it to any of your friends.
“ Before you expect to get money in your em-

“ ployer’s service, you must first qualify your-
“ self to deserve it, by learning to write a
“ letter like a man of business, and to know
“ your business in your station. Study it—ap-
“ ply to nothing else—do not spend your time
“ in reading books for your amusement, but
“ in studying to qualify yourself for your situa-
“ tion. Do this, Sir, and prospects of getting
“ money will arise of course; without it they
“ never will arise. You write me a letter, and
“ never tell me by what ship you send it, what
“ the captain’s name is, whence the ship sailed,
“ when she was to sail from Fort St. George,
“ or when you expected that she would arrive
“ in England. All these points are necessary,
“ and shew a man of business;---never omit
“ such circumstances again, and always take
“ notice to your correspondent of the time,
“ the ship, the captain, through whose hands
“ you receive your correspondent’s letter.---
“ Have you no book of letters upon business
“ that you can form yourself upon?---Certainly
“ you have. You request me to send you a
“ little money, to keep you from borrowing.
“ Surely you cannot want money more than Mr.

“ Corbet, or any other young man. Mr. Cor-
“ bet tells his father, that the allowance from
“ the Company is but small; but that he will
“ make it do. Cannot you do so too? You
“ talk of buying a share in a country ship;
“ which is the only way of making money in
“ your situation, you say. Pray who is to
“ freight that ship? To lay out money, in the
“ purchase of a ship, is easily said; but it
“ seems to me to be a very absurd, or, at least,
“ a very precarious scheme for a young man
“ to engage in an undertaking of that nature,
“ before he has any knowledge of markets,
“ commodities, or of any of the conditions
“ or circumstances of commerce, or the per-
“ sons concerned in it; and it appears to
“ me, at this distance, that this must be your
“ case in every respect. Is Mr. Corbet’s son
“ engaged in *such* an *adventure*? John, do not
“ be impatient; be sure that you *know*, always,
“ before you *judge, speak, or adventure*. But
“ why did you not send me an account of the
“ nature of your country ship, its commerce, and
“ of all the circumstances of the undertaking?
“ as well as to send to me for money for such

“ a business. You had a letter from Lord
“ Clive to the late Governor, and one from
“ Mr. Nuthall to Mr. Chaneau. Pray do you
“ not think that it would have been, in some
“ degree, proper, that you should have given
“ me some account of the particulars how you
“ were received in consequence of these letters,
“ that I might know how to address, or to
“ thank Lord Clive, or Mr. Nuthall, on that
“ business. O fie! fie! never be guilty of
“ such shameful omissions again! You desire
“ me to procure you some letters of recom-
“ mendation:---how can you expect me to
“ ask for any letters, after such a shameful
“ neglect in you? I charged you to keep a
“ journal, or book of memorandums, of ordi-
“ nary as well as extraordinary occurrences.---
“ Have you done so? I am sure you have not.
“ From such a book, had you kept one, you
“ might, at any time, when you were to write
“ to me, or to any person, take extracts, or
“ heads of intelligence, and commit them to
“ your letter, according to order. Remember,
“ Sir, as an invariable rule, that a merchant, or

“ a man in any kind of business, is to trust no-
“ thing to memory ; every thing is to be com-
“ mitted to paper. Again I charge you to
“ practise it. I can tell by your letter, at first
“ sight, whether or no you do it : so do not de-
“ ceive yourself, by thinking that you can de-
“ ceive me, by telling me that you do it. Re-
“ member that business has but one profitable
“ rule---I mean a governing rule---and that is
“ METHOD ; without which, no man in business
“ can be sure of ease, peace, character, or pro-
“ fit. Pray oblige me, and practise this jour-
“ nalizing ; ten minutes a day will be sufficient
“ for that business ; and I request that you will
“ read Dr. Louth’s Grammar critically, and
“ commit his observations to your memory.
“ Get the instances that he gives, of the mis-
“ takes and errors of other writers, by heart ;
“ and, particularly, read his account of punctu-
“ ation—for you are deficient in it. Send me
“ the names of the Council at Madras, and, if
“ you can, of their friends and connections
“ in England ; that I may apply properly for
“ letters of recommendation for you. Your
“ list of things shall be duly answered. If you

“ can send some presents to Lady Mexbo-
“ rough, Lady Stanhope, and Miss Fanny,
“ cost what they will, I will be at the expence
“ of them; and could you send a gown, or a
“ trifle, to Neddy Delaval, for Miss Sally, it
“ would be proper, and well taken. The
“ Dolphin man of war, that conveys this let-
“ ter, carries out a gentleman of the name of
“ *Brereton*, to view the works of some fortifi-
“ cation, belonging to the French in India,
“ which our people have obliged them to de-
“ molish, of which the French have complained
“ to our Court, and this Mr. Brereton is to
“ report the state of the works, and the con-
“ duct of the French and English, respecting
“ this dispute, to our Court, in order that they
“ may be able to give a proper answer to the
“ remonstrance of the Court of France, on that
“ subject. I shall write to you at large by the
“ annual ships, and shall send you a chest of
“ wine, and other things. Mr. Peter Corbet
“ has shewn me a letter from his son, per Cin-
“ gingo. Pray, why did not you write by the
“ same ship? He tells me, too, that his son had

“ the honor of copying the general letter,
“ which was sent by the President and Coun-
“ cil to the Directors. I hope that, some time
“ or other, you will write a hand good enough,
“ and arrive at merit sufficient, to be entrusted
“ with that service. Do you recollect in what
“ manner you sealed your letter to me of the
“ 16th of September, 1769, from Fort St.
“ George? I do not think you do. The case
“ in which it was enclosed to Mr. Corbet, was
“ sealed directly on the seal of my letter; so
“ that the wax of the case melted the wax of
“ my letter, and so mixed with it, thro’ the case,
“ that there was no opening the case, without
“ opening my letter at the same time. Be
“ more attentive to this in future; and pray,
“ Sir, in good manners, ought you not to have
“ said something in your case, directed to Mr.
“ Corbet, about the health of his son, or of
“ your own obligations to him for his trouble
“ of forwarding my letters to me? Such omis-
“ sions are great indecorums, and will always
“ make enemies in society; whereas, the con-
“ trary behaviour, will always make friends.
“ You should never omit acknowledging the

“ most trifling civility, from any person ; such
“ conduct marks attention and gratitude. It
“ is by such qualities, and integrity, and in-
“ dustry, that you must hope to rise in your
“ station. My best respects wait on Mr.
“ Hastings. I had the pleasure of seeing his
“ brother, and sister, and nephew, some time
“ since ; they were then very well. Pray re-
“ member me to Mr. Thomas Corbet, and Mr.
“ Garrow. Mr. Corbet and I drank all your
“ healths the other day very sincerely. I am,
“ my dear Child, with the warmest affection,
“ your most anxious Father,

“ Charles Macklin.”

“ Dublin, March 2, 1771.

“ Dear Child,

“ I wrote to you by the Salisbury, and by
“ that vessel your chest went. You are much
“ indebted to your friend, Mr. Peter Corbet,
“ for his care in shipping it, and for your
“ wine—for, without his assistance, you would
“ not have had any. The reason is this : the
“ Captains of the Indiamen, petitioned against

“ the writers having any wine, or any thing
“ extraordinary sent out to them, as that hin-
“ dered the sale of their freight. However,
“ the Directors continued the ordinary privi-
“ leges to the writers, but would not suffer
“ any wine to be sent to them. Mr. Corbet
“ discovered, that one of the writers, at Fort
“ St. George, would not have any thing sent
“ him this year by his friends ; he, therefore,
“ got leave to send your chest in his name.
“ You will receive 50l. from Captain Morris,
“ through your friend Corbet’s care. I hope
“ you will never forget the services that he
“ has done you and me ; for, he that forgets
“ even trifling services, cannot be of a right
“ nature.

“ My health and spirits are good ; your
“ mother too is tolerable, and sends you all
“ that a mother can send from a good heart.
“ I am at ease here ; am high in fame, and my
“ profits fully content me. In your letters to
“ me, pray do not forget your friends, Sayer,
“ Chetwynd, and Neddy the philosopher, who
“ has a sincere regard for you ; and also Ladies

“ Mexborough and Stanhope. Pray be more
“ ample in your letters to me. There is no
“ news of any importance here, unless a riot
“ by the weavers, about the Parliament House,
“ may be deemed so. The cause of it was—
“ the Court unexpectedly having a majority,
“ the mob wanted to demolish some of those
“ that deserted the patriots :—but it is all idle,
“ impertinent, and licentious. The Court
“ carry every thing in Parliament, both here
“ and in England. Your business is not poli-
“ tics ; apply yourself to commerce, and learn
“ to be an useful servant to your employers,
“ and a man of character among your affoci-
“ ates ; for, without character, life is of little
“ comfort. I am, my dear Child,

“ Your affectionate Father,

“ Charles Macklin.”

Chap. XV.

“ London, May 3d, 1771.

“ Dear Child,

“ **B**Y the Colebrook I have written two let-
“ ters to you, and one to Mr. Hastings,
“ in which I have requested him to take you
“ along with him to Bengal, and to let you
“ have 50l. or more, should you want it, which
“ I shall repay to Mr. Woodman, who is in
“ health. I should have told you, in my let-
“ ter before, that I had two suits of Irish ma-
“ nufacture for Mr. Hastings’s wearing, which
“ were seized at Parkgate, to my no small
“ mortification.

“ Mr. Hastings is now appointed to the pre-
“ fidency of Bengal, to the general satisfac-
“ tion of all parties.—This is a noble instance
“ of the justice and wisdom of the present Di-
“ rectors, and a proof of the worth of Mr.

“ Hastings, who is a bright example for you,
“ Sir, and all young men, to look up to—for
“ it is his virtue, as a man, and his abilities
“ and fidelity, as a servant of the Company,
“ that have been his patrons in this promo-
“ tion; and worthier, or more potent patrons,
“ he could not have;—and, by these patrons,
“ and these only, the Gentlemen in Leadenhall-
“ Street, one and all, have declared, that they
“ will be directed in all future promotions.
“ This incident of your most excellent patron’s
“ promotion to Bengal, will, I think, be a
“ criterion of your character and conduct, ref-
“ lecting your utility as a servant of the Com-
“ pany, and the use that you have made of the
“ example and countenance of Mr. Hastings.
“ If your improvement and diligence in your
“ station have been such as to have merited
“ approbation; and if your manners and mo-
“ rals are unimpeachable, I shall conclude,
“ that such kind of conduct has so conciliated
“ the acknowledged benevolence of Mr.
“ Hastings to your interest, that you will
“ have the honor and invaluable happiness of
“ attending him to Bengal, which is in his

“ power to effect ; and it is the opinion of
“ many here, that he will effect it, should you
“ stand in such a predicament with him, as to
“ merit the promotion ; but should you be left
“ behind him, at Fort St. George, the conclu-
“ sion is obvious—for it will indirectly prove,
“ that you have not been able to turn your
“ education, understanding, and favourable op-
“ portunity, to the only use for which they
“ were given you ; which is, that of gaining the
“ patronage and friendship of good and vir-
“ tuous men—the surest and most laudable
“ means to prosperity and fame in your situa-
“ tion—Diligence, prudence, character, health,
“ and fortune, are the wise and sure grada-
“ tions, in your predicament, as I have always
“ preached to you ; and I hope that you will
“ never lose sight of the doctrine. Sir, I have
“ experienced, that a man, in any station of
“ life whatever, should never be off his guard
“ —a Scotchman never is :—he never lives a
“ moment *extempore* :---and this is the true
“ reason of their success in whatever they un-
“ dertake.---They carry this wise and obvious
“ remark with them throughout their most

“ minute intercourse with man ; namely, that
“ every man is in a state of emulation respect-
“ ing worldly interest ; that they are all spies
“ upon the morals, capacity, and pursuits of
“ one another,—especially in the same profes-
“ sions and undertakings,—and that the disgrac-
“ ing the morals and capacity of a competitor,
“ and anticipating his designs, are the sure means
“ of raising and promoting our own. Nor is
“ this remark, or the policy that accompa-
“ nies it, peculiar to the Scot, or to any na-
“ tion ;—all men practise it in a degree.—
“ Therefore, a silent tongue, a reserve, in or-
“ dinary as well as in party matters, are pru-
“ dent qualities in a young and dependant man.
“ What makes this lecture more just and war-
“ rantable in me, at this juncture, is a conver-
“ sation that passed between Mr. Sayer and
“ myself a few days ago. In a visit that I made
“ him, he told me that he was sorry to hear,
“ ‘ that you had the character of an idle, ex-
“ pensive, prating young man ; and that you
“ had been degraded, or dismissed, for your be-
“ haviour’—this he said had been whispered
“ about upon the arrival of the *Lapwing*, (by

“ which, *en passant*, you had not the affection,
“ or even civility, to let me hear from you) I
“ think it is not in your power to imagine how
“ severely he felt this supposed truth, and
“ what a violent effect it had upon me. We
“ parted, each resolving, if possible, to come
“ at the truth of the whisper, and to meet again
“ the next day.

“ What I felt during the interval you may
“ partly judge, by the resolution that I made,
“ should the whisper prove true; which was, *to*
“ *alienate you from my heart for ever, and leave*
“ *you to that course and consequence, that idleness*
“ *and disorder should cast you into.* This was
“ likewise the determination of Mr. Sayer, who
“ agreed with me in the observation, that when
“ young minds, in your orderly station, once
“ become disorderly, they are not worthy of
“ any farther attention, advice, or expence;—
“ for they generally are irreclaimable. How-
“ ever, we met the next day, and, to our great
“ satisfaction, we could not collect a single
“ evidence or circumstance that could support
“ the charge that the whisper contained, nor

“ that impeached any part of your conduct.
“ This you must think afforded great consolation to my heart, and satisfaction to Mr.
“ Sayer; but still you see the whisper was,
“ though neither the whisperer nor the foundation for it could be traced. This ought to
“ be an admonition to you concerning your
“ conduct; for I daily find, that the most
“ trifling affairs of the most trifling persons
“ amongst you, in the East, are transmitted to
“ this town, and with improvements you may
“ imagine. You have no friend or fortune to
“ depend upon now, but your own good conduct: by that you must stand or fall. While
“ you behave with prudence and honor to
“ your employers and to society, I will do
“ what I can to support you, for so long you
“ will be an honor and comfort to me, and
“ you will merit my affection and support.
“ Whenever the conduct of a child proves the
“ reverse of this, it is a sore affliction and disgrace to the parents. About the latter end of
“ this month, I shall remove my goods to Dublin, where I intend to settle for the remainder of my life; nor shall I, in probability,

“ return even as a visitor to England for some
“ years, if ever:—so that, you see, I shall not
“ have any opportunity of making any new, or
“ of cultivating any old interests for you. To
“ God and your own prudence I resign you.
“ I should have been in Ireland a fortnight
“ ago, but that I stayed to see the event of a
“ trial for damages claimed by Mr. Harris and
“ the other proprietors of Covent-Garden from
“ Colman. In about three weeks this business
“ is to be determined. I have no opinion that
“ any good can arise from it to Mr. Harris.
“ The instrument of partnership, or manage-
“ ment rather, is so cunningly drawn (though
“ unequivally) on Colman’s side. There has
“ been an idle report spread here, of your
“ sister being married to a French dancing
“ master, but without the least foundation.
“ I mention it while I think of it, that you
“ may not be surprised, and that you may con-
“ tradict it, should it reach your part of the
“ world. All friends here are well. Adieu.

“ Charles Macklin.”

London, August 6th, 1771.

“ My dear Child, Per the Lapwing.

“ Did you conceive what satisfaction a letter
“ from you gives to your mother and me, and
“ what distress when we find that you have
“ omitted making use of the opportunities of
“ writing that present themselves to you, I am
“ certain that you would not be so cruelly di-
“ latory or remiss in discharging that duty so
“ essential to your mother’s happiness and
“ mine. Only consider what we both feel at this
“ moment: the *Lapwing* arrived some months
“ ago. Messrs. Dutton, Corbet, Garrow,
“ Woodman, and every body had letters; but
“ not one for me. Now the *Vanfittart*, and all
“ the ships from Bengal, Madras, Coast and
“ Bay, are almost arrived, and no letter for
“ me. I am single in this distress; for every
“ other person I know, that has any connection
“ in the East Indies, has received accounts and
“ letters, but myself. What can I think of this
“ conduct in you? What will the world think
“ of such shameful unkindness to parents?—
“ The only account or hint of your being even

“ alive, is a report which comes from Madras;
“ that you were about to come home. I asked
“ the cause of your coming home, and was
“ given to understand that it was your whim
“ or caprice. Do you not think that this is a
“ most alarming report to me and your mo-
“ ther? I hope it is without the shadow of a
“ foundation. You could not surely be so mad
“ as to think of such an unpardonable, such an
“ impolitic step—an indiscretion never to be
“ atoned for.—Mr. Sayer could not credit it—
“ such a step would be your ruin. If you ever
“ had such a thought, I beg that you will dis-
“ charge it, as the most indiscreet, that ever
“ could, in your situation, possess your mind.
“ Before this will reach you, the news of Mr.
“ Hastings being appointed to the government
“ of Bengal will be known at Madras. By the
“ ship that carries him his commission I have
“ wrote to you, and a letter to him requesting
“ that he will take you with him to Bengal,
“ and begging that he will advance you one
“ hundred pounds, and that he will, through
“ his brother, Mr. Woodman, draw upon me
“ for that sum, which I shall answer at sight.

“ Should the event of your going to Bengal
“ take place, it will be a convincing proof
“ that you have had the virtuous attention
“ to cultivate an interest with Mr. Hastings ;
“ a circumstance which I shall look upon
“ as the happiest incident of your life, and a
“ proof, as I have observed before, of your
“ virtue, and of your knowledge of your duty,
“ and your interest. As to this part of the
“ world, you must not expect any interest from
“ it. My cast of life is retirement and study ;
“ that passion gains strength hourly—therefore,
“ I am not in the way of attending the great at
“ Court, or at Leadenhall-Street. I have of-
“ ten told you, ‘ that every man ought to be
“ the maker of his own fortune, or the marrer
“ of it.’ I repeat the doctrine:—he who de-
“ pends upon incessant industry and inte-
“ grity, depends upon patrons of the noblest,
“ the most exalted kind ; they more than
“ supply the place of birth and ancestry, or
“ even of royal patronage ; they are the crea-
“ tors of fortune and fame, the founders of
“ families, and never can disappoint or desert
“ you. They control all human dealings, and

“ turn even vicissitudes of unfortunate ten-
“ dency to a contrary nature. You have genius,
“ you have learning, you have industry, *at times*,
“ but you want *perseverance*; without it you
“ can do nothing. I bid you wear your motto
“ in your mind constantly---“ PERSEVERE.”
“ But let me do you and fame justice. Re-
“ port says, that you are clever in your busi-
“ ness. If she says true in this, I will forgive
“ her all the bad things that she ever said, or
“ shall say, of you or me. This is your time
“ for application to study and business. This
“ is your time to fix a character for cleverness,
“ for good-nature, integrity, diligence, and
“ honor. If you do not make these impres-
“ sions now, while you are a writer, you never
“ can do it afterwards; for the reputation of a
“ man is for ever fixed, by the first impression
“ that he makes upon the world, by the do-
“ ings of his first step into it. Let the good
“ opinion of men be your first aim—your
“ means of acquiring that, are by diligence and
“ integrity: a nicety of integrity I mean.
“ Ever remember, that all party, of what kind
“ soever, is the madness of the many, for the

“ interest of the few. Party, Sir, ever has a
“ strong species of slander, cruelty, malice,
“ and injustice in it; and teems with ingrati-
“ tude to those, who have been most warm
“ and most serviceable in its pursuits. De-
“ pend upon it, that it is pregnant with
“ these qualities. Observe daily in your own
“ little world—do not you find lies, slander,
“ and injustice, in a small degree, mix in
“ the dealings and conversations of parties?
“ Nay, if you are of any party yourself, I will
“ refer you to an infallible intelligence, to
“ support what I have advanced, which is,
“ your own mind. Look into it; if it be
“ heated with party, it will, on reflection, in-
“ form you of its own nature. Let that be
“ your tutor; let it teach you to beget a po-
“ litical coolness, nay, an indifference in that
“ commerce: I am sure the conduct would be
“ wise. *Abruptly*, while I think of it, I re-
“ quest, that you will get Louth’s English
“ Grammar by heart, from one end to the
“ other, notes and all: by heart, I say, for
“ reading of it will not make you firm in the

“ doctrine of it. And I daily observe, in my-
“ self, and others, and those of great note too,
“ that, without such knowledge, we cannot be
“ correct in our writing; and correctness in
“ Grammar is a great ornament to a gentle-
“ man, to a man of business, and to a writer;
“ and a deficiency in grammatical knowledge
“ an unpardonable disgrace. Pray oblige me
“ in this request.

“ I sent out a small parcel of millinery to
“ Mrs. Davidson, and a letter; I hope she
“ will receive them safely. And pray inform
“ her and Mr. Davidson, that your mother and
“ I feel most gratefully for their civility to
“ you—I desire that you will be particular in
“ this matter. What is the reason that Mr.
“ Dutton has never once mentioned you in
“ his letters to his father? Pray account for it
“ if you can. Do not you writers live well to-
“ gether? Are you of different parties? and,
“ therefore, you will not let your humanity
“ suffer you to name the health, life, or death
“ of one another?—Strange, indeed! Pray do
“ not you practise that barbarity. You wrote

“ to me, in one of your letters, that there was
“ no way of adding to your income, from the
“ nature of your present situation, but by ef-
“ forts and endeavours in trade, which you
“ could not make, for want of money. You
“ therefore requested that I would let you
“ have five hundred pounds, to buy part of a
“ country vessel:—it was a large demand:---I
“ wrote you an answer to it:—I must repeat
“ part of it:—Are you fit to be trusted with
“ five hundred pounds? You, who were idiot
“ enough to game away your money on your
“ voyage---you, who never had practised any
“ game, to be so very weak as not to know
“ that you knew nothing of play. Suppose
“ you were desired to read a book, in a lan-
“ guage that you did not understand; would
“ you attempt it? or suppose that you knew the
“ alphabet of it, would you undertake to read,
“ explain, or translate it, like a master?

“ If you would be so hardy, you would not
“ only be impudent, but a fool. It is exactly
“ the same in a game, as in a language. He

“ who thinks that he is fit to play with a
“ master at a game, because he knows the al-
“ phabet of it, or can spell, will be deemed a
“ blockhead; an unfit person to be trusted with
“ money, or business; and will be a beggar.
“ I often told you, that there are but too sorts
“ of men that game; the man who knows, to
“ a certainty, how to win, and how to lose;
“ and the bubble, who has no knowledge, but
“ who only *fancies* that he shall win. And he
“ who knows how to win, and how to lose,
“ will often *lose on purpose*, to give encourage-
“ ment to the bubble to play on, and to make
“ him believe that the knowing man is igno-
“ rant. The policy of losing, now and then,
“ is one of the greatest strokes of cunning in
“ this branch of commerce. A game upon the
“ cards is not a matter of chance or luck;
“ only bubbles, or ignorant minds, talk of or
“ believe in luck; knowing men are convinced
“ that all games are calculations, and as certain
“ in their effects, as calculation is a sum in
“ arithmetic. He who calculates that three
“ times three are eight, or eleven, will be un-
“ done, if he deals on that calculation: so it is

“ at gaming.---If you do not believe me, game
“ on, and let experience and beggary be your
“ informers: they will not deceive you. Now
“ consider, whether you are to be trusted
“ with fool. You see what an impression your
“ first step has made upon all, who have heard of
“ your losing your money on your voyage.
“ Just so, every step, good or bad, will be im-
“ pressed upon men’s minds, for or against
“ you, with this difference—that follies and
“ vices make a deeper impression against men,
“ than wisdom and virtue do in their favour;
“ for they have rivalry in folly and vice to
“ lessen the badness of an action. But it is time
“ to have done with this moralizing, for if your
“ own prudence cannot get the better of a
“ passion for folly and indiscretion, my anxiety
“ or lecturing will be of no avail. However,
“ I cannot help discharging my duty; I dare
“ say, that Messrs Garrow, Corbet, or Dutton,
“ have no occasion for such lecturing. But after
“ all this sermonizing,---let us come to the point.
“ I did desire you to get Mr. Hastings, or any
“ grave Gentleman in the Council, if you have
“ deserved to have such a friend, to say, in a

“ letter to Mr. Sayer, or to any friend here,
“ that you may be trusted with 500l. to trade
“ with, and you shall have it, though I were to
“ borrow it. But were you to draw from me
“ such a sum, under the hypocritical pretext
“ of trading with it, and game it away, or
“ dissipate it, it would be the greatest act
“ of cruelty that a child could be guilty
“ of to a parent. Age is advanced on me ;
“ sickness and debility are its attendants ; and,
“ to strip me of that little, which is to support
“ your mother and me, in that day when age
“ and debility cannot have any succour, but
“ from past labour and œconomy, would be a
“ disgrace to you, that would wound my heart
“ deeper, than asking alms would my pride ;
“ —therefore think—ask your heart—ask your
“ firmness—can you be trusted with that
“ which is to support your mother and me, in
“ the hour of age’s debility ? If you find that
“ you dare trust yourself with it, let me know
“ it, and you shall have it.---Your mother has
“ been very ill, dangerously so, as the phy-
“ cians thought---in a deep consumption, and
“ of a rapid kind ; but thanks to God she is

“ recovering :---her disorder being discovered,
“ we hope that a complete cure will follow.---It
“ is a worm complaint---in the very state that you
“ were in---the same vile consuming symptoms
“ ---but she is recovering, to my great great hap-
“ piness ;---for if ever woman deserved the fin-
“ cerest and warmest esteem, as wife and mother,
“ she does :---take her blessing, she sends it to
“ you. But pray, my dear, do not afflict us, by
“ your not writing :---it is unkind, cruel.---
“ What can be the cause of it ? If it be indo-
“ lence, Heavens ! what must I think of you ?
“ It can be nothing else ; for you have as many
“ opportunities as any other person in the set-
“ tlement.

“ In every letter that I have written to you,
“ I have advised you to be most circumspect in
“ your conduct ; for there is not a whisper
“ passes, in Madras, but what is heard and mag-
“ nified in Leadenhall-Street. I shall say no
“ more on that head.

“ I desire that you never will send me a let-
“ ter by a private hand, on no account ;---

“ send always by the packet ;---private letters
“ frequently miscarry, or are kept a month or
“ two by the person to whom they are en-
“ trusted. My not receiving letters from you,
“ has made me conjecture, that your letters to
“ me have been misplaced, intercepted, or
“ that some unaccountable accident has hap-
“ pened to them, from your present manner of
“ directing them ; therefore, I desire you to
“ direct for the future thus---

“ To Mr. Charles Macklin, at Mr. Wil-
“ liam Dutton's, Watch-Maker, in Fleet-
“ Street, London.

“ I am now in London, and have been since
“ the first week in April. I came over to play
“ for Miss Macklin's benefit ;---but where I
“ shall be next winter is not yet determined :
“ I believe, in London, at Covent-Garden.
“ Their law-suit is not yet determined :---it
“ is to be, they say, next December. I sent
“ you, by the last ship, a new Persian Gram-
“ mar ;---you must make haste to master the

“ Persian, or you will be too late to gain any
“ advantage by it.

“ Foote has brought out a new piece, of
“ three acts ;---it is followed, but much dis-
“ liked ;---it is a thing of no ingenuity : I shall
“ bring out a new five act piece the ensuing
“ winter, in London, or Dublin. I think well
“ of it myself, and so do some other people.
“ I shall send you a manuscript copy of it, for
“ the curiosity of your friends ; but, pray take
“ care that no copy of it is taken---for you
“ know, that I shall never print any thing that
“ I write :---let those that come after me have
“ that benefit and vanity:---I shall forego both.
“ I know not whether I told you, in my last
“ letter, that the people of France are in great
“ confusion : the King has exiled the Parlia-
“ ment, and entirely destroyed that institution ;
“ and, in its stead, has established, what is
“ called, a supreme Court of Justice. Crea-
“ tures chosen out of the dregs of the law, to
“ answer the ends of party. It is a mere
“ mockery of the sacred seat of justice and li-
“ berty.---This is done under the patronage

“ and influence of *Madame Barré*. The poli-
 “ tical Agents are one *Merpeaux*, and the
 “ *Duke D’Aguillon*. Not a day passes, as re-
 “ port says, without being marked with some
 “ affront, by print, effigy, epigram, or de-
 “ vice, against the King and these Agents.---
 “ The King has been obliged to double his
 “ body guards; and is never in his coach with-
 “ out the officer, who commands, is in it
 “ along with him. This perturbation in
 “ France, it is said, has been the sole cause
 “ why the French and Spaniards have not ven-
 “ tured to go to war with us. God blefs you.
 “ I am your most affectionate father,

“ *Charles Macklin.*”

Chap. XVI.

“ Holyhead, November 9th, 1771.

“ Dear Child,

“ **T**HIS letter I begin at Holyhead, on my
 “ way to Ireland, whither I am going
 “ to undertake the management of the theatre

“ in Crow-Street, in conjunction with *Dawson*,
“ as a proprietor; but the whole conduct of it
“ is to be in me. The situation of the Irish
“ stage stands thus:—*Mossop* was arrested a few
“ months since in London, and has been ever
“ since, and is now, in the spunging house.
“ He cannot, if he had his liberty, make up a
“ company to go to Dublin. His theatre in
“ Smock-alley will be sold; probably *Dawson*
“ and I, between us, shall purchase it.---
“ Then we shall throw up *Barry's* house in
“ Crow-street, or allow him a yearly income
“ to shut it up. *Barry* cannot oppose us him-
“ self, being incapable from infirmities.

“ The managers of Covent-Garden have
“ made up their quarrel. They requested
“ that I would play a few nights before I set
“ out for Ireland. I did---five, in ten days---
“ The *Merchant of Venice*, and *Love-a-la-*
“ *Mode* each night, to crowded houses. So
“ that I left London with as much *eclat* as va-
“ nity could wish. They received in the five
“ nights the sum of 1260*l.* and gave me 150*l.*
“ They have invited me to play with them ten

“ or twenty nights each feason---or would
“ agree with me for a term of years; but I
“ prefer the Dublin scheme, where I shall be
“ my own master, and can besides play in
“ London when I please. I have left your
“ mother in London, to pack up my books,
“ and to settle some trifling matters of a do-
“ mestic nature. She is in good health at
“ present.

“ I received your letter, and drafts for 170l.
“ which I have honored. Your shawls and
“ handkerchiefs came to hand safe. It is in-
“ conceivable how kindly Lady Mexborough
“ and the whole family received your presents,
“ and your kind memorandum of them in your
“ letter, as did Mr. Sayer. These little no-
“ tices of friends are strictly proper---because
“ they wear the aspect of gratitude and affec-
“ tion. I shall leave this letter open for your
“ dear mother, my best comfort, to insert
“ what she shall think worthy of notice. I
“ sent you out fifty pounds by Captain Morris,
“ which I suppose you had not received when
“ you wrote last to me. Pray, while I think

“ of it, what is the reason that you omit so
“ many opportunities of writing to me?---it
“ offends me much---as the contrary conduct
“ would be a great comfort to me. Neglect
“ of writing to a parent, at such a distance as
“ we are, wears an ungrateful aspect; but I
“ have said so much on this head, in former
“ letters, that it pangs me severely to repeat
“ my complaint. I am very sorry that you
“ have been so ill; that we cannot help---it is
“ the lot of nature; therefore, that, and even
“ death, we ought to submit to with cheer-
“ fulness; but dishonourable or shameful acts
“ never can be submitted to by me in a child;
“ nor ought a child ever to forgive himself for
“ such conduct. Your drafts were unexpected
“ ---besides, they fell heavy on me, as I was
“ not so well prepared for them as I could wish.
“ However, I shall pay them, though I must
“ remark, that 170l. was too large a sum for
“ order or œconomy to draw for; and shews
“ that your conduct is not so regular as I could
“ wish. I have written to Mr. Hastings to
“ give you credit for 100l. and to request that
“ he will take you with him to Bengal, should

“ your behaviour deserve it. If you do not go
“ with him, I do not think that you will be so
“ extravagant as to take up the 100l. I beg
“ that I may hear from you as often as possible.
“ Dear Sir Francis Delaval is dead, of a pain
“ in his breast; but his dissolution was ex-
“ pected for a year past. I am this instant or-
“ dered on board the packet; but shall write
“ again from Dublin.”

[Here follows the conclusion of the fore-
going letter].

“ I must observe to you, that my under-
“ taking, at Dublin, is of a precarious nature;
“ not to be relied on, as a certain affair;
“ therefore, I request that you will not draw
“ upon me again for money. As soon as it is
“ in my power to remit you a sum, to help
“ you in your pursuit in trade, be assured
“ that I shall do it cheerfully, without your
“ importunity. If I do not send you any, you
“ must conclude that it is not in my power.---
“ I am now landed in Dublin, and in health;
“ but I find that age has its influence: I cannot

“ support fatigue, or travelling, or business, as
“ I was wont. No wonder; I am of a great
“ age, and at a time of life when I ought to
“ enjoy the ease of retirement:---but it cannot
“ be:---I must work, and will, while I can,
“ for those whom nature and attachment have
“ bound to me:---and me to them. I have al-
“ ways laboured more for them than for my-
“ self, and that ought to make you very cau-
“ tious how you distress me by demands: I say
“ it ought, in gratitude and prudence. There
“ is no quality that commands more respect
“ than integrity; none freedom and indepen-
“ dence, more than œconomy. They are all I
“ have, with industry, to depend upon; and,
“ should you make them the rulers of your
“ conduct, you must be happy; without them
“ you never can. I am so hurried with busi-
“ ness, that I cannot attend to any news about
“ politics. I have sent you a Frenchman’s
“ Voyage to the East Indies. He is Oriental
“ Professor to the French King. I think the
“ book will be of service to you. I have like-
“ wise sent you Blackstone’s Commentaries on
Vol. II. D d

“ the Laws of England, a most valuable per-
“ formance, and well worth your study. Send
“ me a particular account how Mr. Hastings
“ behaved concerning my letter to him, re-
“ specting his taking you with him to Bengal.
“ I think I so stated my request, as not to ex-
“ cite any idea of indecorum, in the manner or
“ matter of it, in so benevolent a mind as his.
“ If I thought it did, it would give me a very
“ great concern, for, of all men in society, the
“ liberal and virtuous, for such all men say he
“ is ;---and those, I say, are the last that I would
“ offend, by improper or impertinent requests.
“ Lady Mexborough, Lady Stanhope, and the
“ house of Delaval, desire to be remembered
“ to you, in wishes for your prosperity ; as do
“ Mr. Chetwynd and family, who are well ; Mr.
“ Sayer thanks you for the handkerchiefs. I shall
“ leave the following space for your dear mother
“ to fill up. Why did you not take some notice
“ of your sister in your letter, or write to her, or
“ your aunt ? Shameful neglects.---I have
“ sent you all the Persian books that I could
“ collect. I could not get the Life of Christ,
“ nor Warner’s Proverbs. You will see, by

“ the French Orientalist’s work that I send you,
“ how very necessary it is to learn the Eastern
“ languages, and *how they are to be acquired*.
“ I think it a very instructive book for you.
“ You ought to read it with great care, and imi-
“ tate the conduct of the author. Observe what
“ a noble perseverance inspired him: it is a most
“ noble spirit.---I early advised you to take the
“ verb *persevere* for your motto.---I am told,
“ John, that you profess being a wit, and
“ very sarcastic. I am sorry for it; be-
“ cause it is a sure way of making enemies. A
“ severe joke is an injury that sinks deep in the
“ heart, and what men never forgive. It fixes
“ a rooted hatred in the mind. But I have said
“ much on this head before. Adieu.”

Mr. John Macklin, however, returned to England, soon after, from Fort St. George, and consequently very much disobliged his father, who had been put to great expence in fitting out his son, and who entertained sanguine hopes, that he should, before he died, see him make a figure in the commercial world.---

Shortly after this, Mr. Macklin's son turned his mind to the study of the law, and entered himself of the Temple, where he continued for some time, and particularly distinguished himself among his fellow students for his learning, and knowledge of the laws and constitution. But the dry study of the law, and the slow progress to eminence, that those, who embrace that profession, make, as he conceived, disgusted him all on a sudden, and directed his ardent spirit to another pursuit. He entered into the military service, and became a very excellent officer. He served in the American war with great ability, and was considered, by the Commander in Chief, as a gentleman, to whose skill, bravery, and intrepidity, an enterprize of the greatest moment might safely be entrusted. The hardships and fatigues, to which he was necessarily exposed, during his service in America, brought on him a complication of disorders, and reduced his constitution to the lowest possible state of debility. He returned again to England, but never after recovered. He had a locked jaw for some years before his dissolution. He was buried in Covent-Garden.

Chap. XVII.

THE hand of time began now to make very visible impressions, on the faculties of Mr. Macklin, whose debility of mind, and infirmity of body, were considerably increased, by narrow, we had almost said indigent, circumstances. However, by the advice of his friends, his two plays, viz. *The Man of the World*, and *Love-a-la-mode*, were, under the superintendance of Mr. Murphy, first printed, and offered to the public by subscription; when the large contributions of several illustrious and distinguished characters, the *Literati*, admirers and professors of the drama, amounted to upwards of 1500l. which sum, under the direction of Dr. Brocklesby, John Palmer Esq. and Mr. Longman, trustees, was laid out, (in conformity to the proposals, which had been made to the public) in the purchase of an annuity of 200l. for Mr. Macklin, and 75l. for Mrs. Elizabeth Macklin, his wife, in case she

survived him. This comfortable provision seemed to revive the old man's drooping spirits, and had an amazing effect upon his faculties. His mind became easy and tranquil, and his memory grew better. This subscription reflects the highest credit on British benevolence, and the list of subscribers, that is prefixed to the printed plays, will go down to posterity, as a noble record of the subscribers' bounty, and the actor's merit. During the time of the subscription, Mrs. Jordan wrote Mr. Macklin the following letter.

“ Somerset-Street, 1791.

“ Sir,

“ I have done myself the pleasure of sub-
“ scribing to your works ten pounds, and re-
“ quest you will accept the same, from me,
“ every year, in remembrance and respect
“ of your superior abilities.

“ I am, Sir, your sincere admirer,

“ and humble servant,

“ Mr. Charles Macklin.

“ *Dora Jordan.*”

An application was afterwards made to Mrs. Jordan, for her promised annual subscription, but, strange to relate, this lady did not deign to return even an answer. It is but justice to both parties to relate this circumstance :—as Mrs. Jordan most unquestionably received all the merit and praise due to her, for her *promised liberality* ; because her letter addressed to Mr. Macklin, was enclosed under cover to Mr. John Bell, Bookfeller, in the Strand ; was handed about in his shop, as a testimony of her generosity, and announced publicly in the newspapers :—but, lest the world should be misled, in regard to this particular, we can assure the public, from the most undoubted authority, that Mr. Macklin never received one single shilling from Mrs. Jordan, subsequent to the period of her first subscription.—Mr. Macklin, it is true, applied to her, in pursuance of the request, contained in her own letter, for her annual subscription, but was not honored with an answer. The sum of the transaction is this :—Mrs. Jordan had all the merit of the bounty ; Mr. Macklin had not the benefit of it.

Mr. Macklin's health still continued in a most surprising degree.—He walked about the town frequently ;—he ate with an appetite, drank heartily, slept soundly, and felt no pain.—He declined to the grave, while resignation gently sloped his way.

In the year 1795, it became the wish of a few of Mr. Macklin's friends, that he should speak a congratulatory address on the Stage, the first night that their Royal Highnesses the Prince and Princess of Wales should honor Covent-Garden Theatre with their presence, subsequent to their royal marriage. As it was known that their Majesties, and the whole of the Royal Family, would be present, a short interlude, written by a Gentleman, eminent for his literary attainments, and many shining qualities, was prepared, for the purpose of introducing Mr. Macklin to the royal presence ; and could a reliance have been placed upon the memory of Mr. Macklin, during the delivery of the Address, we have no doubt but that the short interlude, would have been pleasing to the Royal Family ; and, from being unexpected by the

audience, would have produced, in the theatre, an electrical effect, equally surprising as agreeable:—but, as the memory of Mr. Macklin was in so treacherous a state, that it could not be depended on, during the repetition of so short a task,---the design, though good, was not carried into execution.---We shall take the liberty of inserting the Interlude here, for the curiosity of our readers.---

Characters of the Interlude---

Time,

Hymen,

Cupid, and

Macklin.

Scene---Covent-Garden Theatre.

Enter TIME.

Followed imperceptibly by HYMEN and CUPID.

TIME.---Just come from a long conversation with *Death*---only wanted to get his promise

not to summon a fine old veteran, all the world knows ; and who is as old and as hearty as an English oak ; and whose company I want a little longer here below,—and the inexorable tyrant could scarcely be persuaded to hear what I had to say ;---said, he would make no such promise ;---and

Cupid, (advancing,) And threatened to cut you in two with your own scythe, old Gentleman, unless you hobbled off---ha ! ha ! ha!---Aye, aye, you are too near relations to be friends---and art somewhat of the oldest to turn suitor----ha ! ha ! ha !

HYMEN, (advancing,) You and I, blooming in eternal youth, are more proper for that office, my dear Cupid. You, Time, are a mortal.

TIME.---Perhaps so ; but I fancy your Godships would find yourselves as disappointed in your application as myself,---mortal though I am.

CUPID.---I'm of a different opinion, old scythe-bearer ;---as a proof of which, *we* have succeeded, where you have failed.

HYMEN.---And while you were limping back, with a load of ill-luck, we have carried our point, and are now on the wing to communicate the tidings to the very veteran you speak of.

TIME.---What do I hear ! How did you bring old death to this ?

CUPID.---As I gain most things, by coaxing. You must positively put off your visit, said I, to a certain merry old mortal of our acquaintance, till the *Father of the Stage* has paid his respects to *the Father of his Country*.

HYMEN.---I am not to be sported with, said Death : when I call at people's houses, I expect them to be ready and prepared for me.

CUPID.---And, said I, come, my dear friend, I rule Gods and men, you know, and 'tis my royal pleasure, as well as my mother's

---[Here I stroked his old bony face with the feathered part of one of my arrows]---that you grant my suit. This night are assembled, in one point of view, all that my family most love and honor upon earth.

HYMEN.—I have but recently come from celebrating the nuptials of a new and royal pair.

CUPID.—Whose bosoms I have chosen as the repository of two of my best arrows; and we have determined to gratify the veteran, who is the object of our present appeal, with once more shewing himself to the Prince and people of England.

HYMEN.—With whom he has long lived.

CUPID.—And for whom he has been ever ready to die:---so touch him if you dare, old boy—my dart to yours!

TIME.—And Death was fascinated, hey! Haste then, to tell my old favourite. I will, on

this occasion, throw aside my crutches, and try my old wings.

CUPID.—You may spare your old wings the trouble—our young ones have been before you. See, here comes the very veteran we have been talking of.

HYMEN.—Let us run to his assistance.

[*Exeunt in haste, Hymen and Cupid.*

TIME.—Well done, youngsters. Old TIME must bring him into the *presence*—and to take a last look of his friends. [Exit Time.

[Here Mr. Macklin was to enter, supported by *Hymen* and *Cupid*, and to be led forward by *Time*.]

Mr. Macklin.

Then I have gain'd a triumph—*one more day!*
Th' o'erflowing homage of my heart to pay,
All the kind patrons of my youth and age,
King! Princes! People!—'ere I quit the stage;

Brief let me be, for* *Time* himself stands still

[* *Pointing to Time.*

While my last loyal wishes I reveal.

Reveal them! No! there is a passion * here

* [*Laying his hand upon his breast.*

Too strong for words---Ah, read it in the tear.

On Life's last stage, tho' "booing" to a throne,

THE MAN O' THE WORLD can weep for love
alone;

Sirs, 'tis my free-will gift, no fordid mask,

I've now, *on this side Heav'n*, no boon to ask;

But IN that Heav'n, should mercy place me there,

My native land shall have my angel prayer:

Sovereign and subjects, should I sense retain,

Or memory of mortal things remain,

Shall fill your *Macklin's* renovated powers,

And his new spirit, like his old, be * yours.

[* *Bowing to every part of the Audience, beginning with the King's box, and going round.*

Enough! and now indulgent *Time* and *Death*,

Strike when ye may---you're welcome to my
breath.

But may *eternal* sunshine fire the ball,

Ere *Britain* sinks, or *Brunswick's* star shall fall.

Chap. XVIII.

ALTHOUGH the veteran Shylock had not the opportunity of displaying, on the stage, the over-flowing homage of his heart, to his King, Princes, and people, yet he had the good fortune to be particularly noticed by the Royal Family ;---as soon as their Royal Highnesses, the Prince and Princess of Wales entered the theatre, they were received by the audience with rapturous applause, and with a succession of plaudits and acclamations, that lasted several seconds. When these public testimonies of joy began to subside, Mr. Macklin, who was seated on the third row in the pit, still continued applauding, and accompanied his evident joy with marked gesticulation and renovated fire. His Royal Highness, observing the noble fervor of this wonderful old man, inclined towards his royal consort, and, in a low tone of voice, informed her who he was. Upon this, her Royal Highness immediately came

forward, and, with a condescension that reflects the highest honor on her exalted and illustrious character, and with a majesty of grace and mein impossible for us to describe, accompanied with a most benignant smile, made a profound obeisance to the venerable Mr. Macklin, who appeared overwhelmed with ecstatic rapture, and whose feeble efforts to demonstrate his feelings, on the occasion, were suddenly drowned by a burst of acclamation, which was succeeded by the reiterated, thundering plaudits, of an enthusiastic audience—exhibiting a scene that was at once indiscribably grand and thrillingly affecting.

Mr. Macklin now became more weak and infirm every day; his hearing and memory grew worse and worse, and his appetite began to fail. The reader will be able to form some idea of Mr. Macklin's state of body and mind, from the following conversation, which we had with him in September, 1796.

Question.—“ Well, Mr. Macklin, how do
“ you do to-day ?”

Answer.—“ Why, I hardly know Sir ; I
“ think I am a little better than I was in the
“ morning.”

Q. “ Why, Sir, did you feel any pain in
“ the morning ?”

A. “ Yes, Sir, a good deal.”

Q. “ In what part ?”

A “ Why, I felt a sort of a—a—a” (shaking
his head) “ I forget every thing ; I forget the
“ word : I felt a kind of a pain here,” (putting
his hand upon his left breast) “ but it is gone
“ away, and I am better now.---”

Q. “ How do you sleep, Sir ?”

A. “ Not so well as I could wish ; I am be-
“ coming more wakeful than usual : I awoke
“ last night two or three times : I got up
“ twice, walked about my room here, and
“ then went to bed again.

Q. "Do you always get up when you
"awake Sir?"

A. "No Sir, not always; but I get up
"and walk about as soon as I feel myself—
"there now it is all gone" (putting his hand
upon his forehead).

Q. "You get up, Sir, I suppose, as soon as
"you feel yourself uneasy in bed?"

A. "Yes, Sir, when I begin to be trouble-
"some to myself."

Q. "Do not you, Sir, find it unpleasant to
"walk about here alone, and to have nobody
"to converse with?"

A. "Not at all, Sir; I get up when I am
"tired abed, and I walk about till I am tired,
"and then I go to bed again; and so forth."

Q. "But does it not afford you great plea-
"sure, when any person comes to see you?"

A. "Why not so much as one would expect, Sir."

Q. "Are you not pleased when your friends come and converse with you?"

A. "I am alway very happy to see my friends, and I should be very happy to hold a—a—a-----see there now-----"

"A conversation, you mean, Sir."---

A. "Ay, a conversation. Alas! Sir—you see the wretched state of my memory—see there now I could not recollect that common word---but I cannot converse. I used to go to a *house very near this, where my

* It had been his constant rule, for a period of thirty years and upwards, to visit a public house, called the Antelope, in White-Hart-Yard, Covent Garden, where his usual beverage was a pint of beer, called *Stout*; which was made hot, and sweetened with moist sugar, almost to a syrup. This, he said, balmed his stomach, and kept him from having any inward pains.

“ friends affemble---it was a—a—a---[a com-
“ pany] no, that’s not the word—a—a—club
“ I mean. I was the father of it; but I could
“ not hear all; and what I did hear I did not
“ a—a—under—under—understand; they were
“ all very attentive to me, but I could not be
“ one of them. I always feel an uneasiness,
“ when I don’t know what the people are talking
“ about. Indeed, I found, Sir, that I was not
“ fit to keep company—so I stay away.”

Q. “ Have you been reading this morn-
“ ing, Sir?”

A. “ Yes, Sir.”

Q. “ What book?”

A. “ I forget :---here look at it” (handing
the book.)

Q. “ I see, it is Milton’s Paradise Lost.”

[He then took the book out of my hand, and
said:—“ I have only read thus much” (about

four pages) “these two days—but what I
“read yesterday, I have forgot to day.”—[He
next read a few lines of the beginning ini-
mitably well, and laying down the book,
said] “I understand all that, but, if I read
“any farther, I forget that passage, which I
“understood before.”

Q. “But I perceive, with satisfaction, Sir,
“that your fight is very good.”

A. “Oh, Sir, my fight, like every thing
“else, begins to fail too:---about two days
“ago I felt a---a---a---there now---I have
“lost it---a pain just above my left eye, and
“heard something give a crack, and ever
“since, this eye (pointing to the left eye) has
“been painful.”

A. “I think, Sir, it would be advisable
“for you to refrain from reading for a little
“time.”

A. “I believe you are in the right, Sir.”

Q. "I think you appear, at present, free
"from pain."

A. "Yes, Sir, I am pretty comfortable now:
"but I find my---my---my---strength is all
"gone---I feel myself going gradually."

Q. "But you are not afraid to die?"

A. "Not in the least, Sir—I never did any
"person any serious mischief in my life:---
"even when I gambled, I never cheated:---I
"know that---a---a---a---fee---now---death,
"I mean, must come, and I am ready to give
"it up." (Meaning the ghost)---

Q. "I understand you were at Drury-
"Lane Theatre last night?"

A. "Yes, Sir, I was there:"

Q. "Yes, Sir, the newspapers of this morn-
"ing take notice of it."---

A. "Do they!"

Q. "Yes Sir---The paragraph runs thus:---
" Among the numerous visitors at Drury Lane
" Theatre last night, we observed the Duke
" of Queensbury and the veteran Macklin,
" whose ages, together, amount to one
" hundred and ninety-fix."

Mr. Macklin.---" The Duke of who?"

A. " The Duke of Queensbury, Sir?"

Mr. Macklin.---" I dont know that man---
" The Duke of Queensbury!---The Duke of
" Queensbury! oh, ay, I remember him now
" very well:---The Duke of Queensbury old!
" Why, Sir, I might be his father! ha!---
" ha!---ha!"---

Q. " Well, Sir---I understand that you went
" to the Hay-market Theatre to see the Mer-
" chant of Venice?"

A. " I did Sir"---

Q. “What is your opinion of Mr. Palmer’s
“*Skylock*?”

[This question was answered by a shake of the head. Being desirous of hearing his opinion, I asked him the second time.]

Mr. Macklin.---“Why, Sir, my opinion is,
“that *Mr. Palmer* played the character of
“*Skylock* in *one style*.---In this scene there was
“a sameness, in that scene a sameness, and in
“every scene a sameness:---It was all same!
“same! same!---no variation. He did not
“look the character, nor laugh the character,
“nor speak the character of Shakespeare’s Jew.
“In the trial scene, where he comes to cut the
“pound of flesh, he was *no Jew*. Indeed Sir,
“he did *not hit* the *part*, nor the *part* did *not*
“*hit* him.”

[Here the conversation ended.]

The remainder of Mr. Macklin’s life may be considered as a mere chasm:---his mental faculties became so much impaired, that he frequently did not know his most intimate friends;

and his sense of hearing was so blunted, that he could not catch the words which were spoken to him in a loud voice. Debility and decay appeared now to press hard upon this veteran of the stage; and it was pitiable to observe what havoc time had made upon his whole frame. In the beginning of the year 1797, he grew quite infirm, and in the month of May his disorder (which may be called a gradual decay) became so alarming, that Dr. Brocklesby, his most intimate friend, was called in. However, Mr. Macklin refused to take any medicine. Prescriptions, he said, could be of no use to him, in the state that he then was: his span of life was nearly spent. His disease was not so powerful as to hinder him from conversing, occasionally, with philosophic cheerfulness, and Christian resignation. Three weeks before his death, he took very little sustenance; but, what is not a little remarkable, his mental faculties returned, to an astonishing degree. He knew every body that visited him, and he heard, saw, understood, and conversed, without the least difficulty. On Tuesday morning, the 11th of July, 1797, Mr. Macklin got up,

washed himself all over in warm gin, (a practice he had been accustomed to for many years) put on fresh linen, and then lay down again. During the time that he was washing, he seemed easy and composed, and conversed with Mrs. Macklin with great tranquillity. In about an hour after he retired to his bed, he exclaimed to his wife---“ *Let me go ! let me go !*” laid himself backward, and expired without a groan.

On Saturday, July 15th, the remains of Mr. Macklin were conveyed from his own house, in Tavistock Row, to Covent-Garden church. The procession consisted of an hearse and four, and three coaches and four, with an immense concourse of people.

The following Gentlemen attended as mourners.

Mr. Hull, of Covent	Dr. Atkinson,
Garden theatre,	Dr. Kennedy,
Mr. Griffith,	Mr. Macdonald,
Mr. Kirkman,	Mr. Brandon,
Mr. Hughes, junr.	Mr. Ledger,
Mr. Barlow,	Mr. Munden, Covent-
Mr. Davies,	Garden theatre.

The body was taken into the vestry, and prayers were read over it, in a very impressive manner, by the Rev. Mr. Ambrose, who had been a pupil of Mr. Macklin, and, from the respect he bore his preceptor, had come from Cambridge on purpose to perform this last sacred ceremony of the Church over his lamented friend. The remains were then interred in a new vault, under the chancel of Covent-Garden church.

Mr. Charles Macklin was born on the first of May, 1690, and died at the advanced age of 107 years, two months, and ten days.—He never had a brother, as erroneously reported—nor was the expence of his funeral defrayed by Mr. Harris, but by his widow, Mrs. Elizabeth Macklin.

Several years before his death, Mr. Macklin happened to be in a large company of ladies and gentlemen, among whom was the celebrated Mr. Pope.—The conversation having turned upon Mr. Macklin's age, one of the ladies addressed herself to Mr. Pope, in words

to the following effect :---“ Mr. Pope, when
“ Macklin dies, you must write his epitaph.”---
“ That I will, Madam,” said Pope ; “ nay, I
“ will give it to you now :---

“ *Here lies the Jew*
“ *That Shakespeare drew.*”

The whole company highly approved of this
Epitaph, and Mr. Macklin has often related
this anecdote in our hearing with great glee ;
and a more just, comprehensive, and concise
inscription never was written.

Chap. XIX.

THE preceding chapters contain so much
of Mr. Macklin, as an actor and a man,
that very little more is left for his biographer
to record.

In his person, Mr. Macklin was rather above the middle height ; not corpulent, but of a robust, athletic make, with a countenance strongly marked and highly expressive. His complexion was cadaverous, and there was an austerity in his looks, which intimacy softened into complacency. His eye was keen, quick, penetrating, and extremely eloquent ; his voice was strong and powerful, and he stood and walked, both on and off the stage, remarkably erect. His conception of his author was always strictly just, his delivery forcible, his pronunciation correct, and peculiarly articulate, and his emphasis tasteful and proper.

In his stage deportment he was free, and void of all affectation, and ever attentive to the business of the scene. His action was consistent with Shakespeare's general rule---letting his action suit the words, and the words the action, and taking especial care never to saw the air.---His attitudes were executed with spirit and exactness, and the movements of his features were just and strongly descriptive. In a word, he never overstepped the modesty of na-

ture ; and, by his perseverance, study of nature, acute discernment, and sound understanding, accomplished that which no man ever did before, —he reduced acting to a science.---His capacity was more extensive than his learning, and his knowledge much greater than could be expected from a man so beset with various business.---He was always attentive to please, but never stooped to meanness or officiousness. ---He was fond of conviviality and good humour, without transgressing the laws of decency.---His conduct, through life, was highly honourable, manly, and firm.---He despised and abhorred low cunning and chicanery, and was an implacable enemy to baseness and dishonesty.---His conversation was entertaining and humorous, and he had no small share of excellence in telling funny anecdotes, and apt and lively stories. Were we to relate the many services that he rendered to others, we should fill a volume.---His house was always open to the needy and distressed---to his table were welcomed the hungry and destitute---and, for his council and instruction, any stage candi-

date, or brother actor, might readily apply.--- He was hospitable, benevolent, charitable, and humane.---With all his good qualities, Mr. Macklin had his failings ;---for not to have faults, would exceed the lot of humanity.--- He was hasty in his temper ; nay, sometimes passionate, and often said and did that, which, on reflection, grieved him, and for which he was heartily sorry.---These, however, are but the failings of a man, whose affections were ever on the side of virtue, and whose abilities were such as few have equalled, still fewer excelled.

The character of Mr. Macklin stands very high for humanity, generosity, and charity. When he prosecuted the men who conspired to drive him for ever from the Stage, and convicted them, he had it in his power, were he disposed, to gratify his vengeance to its fullest extent ; but his nobleness of mind rejected all punishment---he forgave his enemies, when he might have ruined them.---His humanity would not suffer him to bring his action for damages against the miserable de-

fendants.---He acted up to his great master
Shakespeare :---when he says—

“ And earthly power doth then shew likest God’s

“ When mercy seasons justice.”

The following instance of Mr. Macklin’s
benevolence is recorded in Mawbey’s anec-
dotes of Thomas Cooke, the poet.---“ Whilst
“ Cooke yet lay dead in the house, I related to
“ a friend, at the Bedford Coffee-house, an ac-
“ count of his death, and the distresses of his
“ family, in the hearing of Mr. Macklin, then
“ standing near the bar. Though I had never
“ spoken to that gentleman before, (nor have
“ at any time since) he immediately afterwards
“ addressed me in words to the following pur-
“ port.---‘ I am much concerned, Sir, at hear-
“ ing the melancholy account that you have
“ given of poor Cooke and his family : I had a
“ respect for him whilst living, and you will
“ therefore oblige me very much, if you will
“ permit me to add my mite to the subscrip-
“ tion that you have so laudably set on foot,---
“ and he gave me two guineas. Such an un-

“ expected act of genuine benevolence has ever
“ since impressed my mind with a very high
“ opinion of the goodness of Mr. Macklin’s
“ heart, and whenever I have heard his name
“ mentioned, in private companies, I have ge-
“ nerally related it to his honor.” But this
is only one instance among a thousand that we
might record, were it necessary. Mr. Macklin’s
charity had nothing in it of ostentation---he
learnt early to “ do good by stealth.”

The true character of a man is always more
accurately known to his neighbours, and to
those who live with him, than to the world at
large. The tradesmen in the neighbourhood
of Covent-Garden will bear ample testimony to
his honesty, punctuality, and liberality; and his
servants, who lived upwards of forty years in
his family, will declare that a better, more
generous, or humane master never existed.
They have now to deplore his loss.

As a comic writer, Mr. Macklin unquestion-
ably stands very high. *The Man of the World*,

for boldness of satire, and originality of character, may challenge any production, which has been represented on the stage for the last fifty years; and his *Love-a-la-Mode*, which is pregnant with much genuine humour, and knowledge of men and manners, demands also an high share of praise. In most of his dramatic pieces there is to be found real character, discrimination of humour, modish affectation, and fashionable folly. He never offends (from his thorough knowledge of stage œconomy) in the conduct of his plot, and the right management of his scenes. To these dramatic excellencies, he added a strict attention to decency and morality.

Mr. Macklin's merit, as an actor and a man, introduced him to persons in high life. His late Royal Highness the Duke of York, the present Lord High Chancellor of Great Britain, the late Earl Camden, the Marquis Townshend, and many other noblemen and gentlemen of the highest character and distinction were the constant and warm patrons of Mr. Macklin.

He was a great favourite with many of the nobility, in Ireland, and conversed with them freely and familiarly. Nay, so high an opinion was entertained of his integrity and judgment, that persons of rank and character disclosed to him their secrets, consulted him upon their most important affairs, and looked upon him as their best adviser and bosom friend.

To the noble and learned Lord Loughborough, Mr. Macklin stood particularly indebted. His Lordship, very early in life, became acquainted with this extraordinary man, discovered his merit, and countenanced and supported him through a variety of vicissitudes. But, were it possible to add a lustre to the noble Lord's high and distinguished character, the following circumstance, we are persuaded, would have that effect. As soon as Lord Loughborough had learned that Mr. Macklin was reduced in his circumstances, to the immortal honor of his benevolence and goodness of heart, be it recorded, his Lordship settled a very handsome annuity on the old man, and gave di-

rections that it should be paid half yearly. To transmit to posterity this anecdote of his Lordship's bounty, was Mr. Macklin's anxious desire. He imparted to us a knowledge of this highly praise-worthy act of his Lordship, and besought us, with his dying breath, to use every effort in our feeble power to hand it down to after ages. In recording it here, we have only attempted to discharge the duty that was imposed upon us, and we have to apologize for the very inadequate manner in which we have executed this solemn enjoinder.

As an husband, no man could be more tender or indulgent; as a parent, no man more anxious or affectionate; as a friend, no man more warm or steadfast; as a neighbour, none more valuable or obliging, than Charles Macklin.

In every situation in life, in which he happened to be placed, Mr. Macklin acted with integrity and ability. He was too wise to be avaricious, too prudent to be prodigal, and his laudable spirit would not suffer him to do a mean action. His great ambition was to please

and do good. He was ever ready and willing to assist both managers and actors in their embarrassments and distresses.

He expended a great part of his property in the education of his son and daughter; and, instead of hoarding up large sums of money, as he might have done, he liberally lent them out to his necessitous friends and acquaintances, and never was repaid a shilling. In this he acted very unlike a Jew; for he recovered neither principal nor interest. We can take upon us to assert, that there are bonds now in the possession of Mrs. Macklin for several hundred pounds, which, owing to the insolvent circumstances of the parties concerned, are not worth a single farthing! Although he wrote *The True-born Scotchman*, and represented the character of *Sir Pertinax Mac-Sycophant* successfully, no performer could be found more incapable of acting *The Man of the World*!—But he has fretted his hour upon the stage, and is heard no more!—Peace to his manes.

To conclude,—no man of his profession had ever been more the object of admiration; few men were ever more misrepresented or misunderstood; nor was any actor more aggrieved, or better formed to adorn society, or more sincerely disposed to serve mankind, than Charles Macklin.

Chap. XX.

MR. MACKLIN'S EXTRAORDINARY MANNER OF LIVING.

THE following account of Mr. Macklin's manner of living, will not, we trust, be wholly unacceptable to several of our readers.

To attain to the great age of 107 years has been the lot of very few; and to pass through life without the affliction of any serious disorder or indisposition, has been the good

fortune of still fewer, among mankind. Mr. Macklin, by the favour of Providence, had the singular happiness to accomplish both. He did not begin to pay particular regard to his constitution, till he was forty years of age. Up to that time he lived very irregularly; he drank hard, sat up late, and took violent exercise; but, subsequent to that period, he proceeded by rule. He attributed the continuation of his good health in his youth to perspiration---to promote which, when he was more advanced in life, was his principal object.

Mr. Macklin drank tea, porter, wine, punch, &c. and ate fish, flesh, fowl, &c. till he was seventy years of age; but he never drank to excess.---If ever he was prevailed upon to drink more than his usual quantity (seven or eight glasses of wine) he always took *Anderson's Scotch pill*, going to bed at night. This, he said, kept his head from aching the next morning. He was always moderate at his meals, but never abstemious; and preferred conversation to the bottle. At seventy years of age, Mr. Macklin, finding that tea disagreed

with him, discontinued the use of it in a great degree, and took milk, (which he had always boiled) instead of tea. He also had bread boiled in his milk, which he sweetened with brown sugar, till it was almost a syrup. Having lost all his teeth, about the year 1764, he was reduced in his sustenance entirely to fish (which he was very fond of) herbage, puddings, and spoon meat; he liked all kinds of stews, hashes, and soups, particularly giblet soup, which he used to have two or three times a week. He was a great lover of eggs, custards, and jellies: His drink at his meals, for the last forty years of his life, was white wine and water, made very sweet. Being attacked by the rheumatism, in the year 1770, he discontinued the use of sheets, to avoid it, and slept in blankets.---He did not sleep upon a feather bed, but upon a mattress: his bed was a kind of couch without curtains, which was placed in the middle of a large room.---On this he reposed, whenever he found himself inclined to sleep.---He always lay with his head very high, but never stripped off his cloaths, for the last twenty years of his life, except to change them, to put on clean linen,

or to have himself washed, and rubbed all over with napkins dipped in warm brandy or gin: a practice which he repeated very often. He was also in the habit of steeping his feet, for a considerable time, in warm water. Whenever he went abroad, he changed all his cloaths, as soon as he returned home, and never sat in his own house in the dress that he went out. Whenever he perspired, he always put on fresh linen. We have known him, at the playhouse, to change his shirt three or four times during the performance; and, when he went home, to change it again. He was much given to perspiration, which he always promoted, never checked. This, he said, contributed very much to preserve his health, and prolong his life: but, we are persuaded, that he stood particularly indebted to his amiable wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Macklin, for her indefatigable care of and attention to him. Her fondness anticipated all his wants, and her thorough knowledge of his disposition and constitution, enabled her to do more for him than the most eminent physician. For the last ten years of his existence, he had

no fixed hours for his meals---he followed closely the dictates of nature. He ate when he was hungry (some times at two, three, or four o'clock in the morning, and Mrs. Macklin always got out of bed to wait upon him) drank when he was dry, and slept when he found himself sleepy. Mr. Macklin knew well the value of his wife, and always spoke of her in the highest possible terms. In fact, by her extraordinary skill and attention, she contributed to keep the old man alive much longer than it was in the power of any other human being to effect. We have no hesitation in pronouncing her one of the best nurses in England; and we are happy in having the opportunity to declare, that there never was in society a more amiable wife, a more affectionate mother, nor does there exist a more steadfast friend, a more obliging neighbour, or a more deserving woman, than Mrs. Elizabeth Macklin.

APPENDIX.

List of Mr. Macklin's Dramatic Works.

KING HENRY THE SEVENTH, or THE
POPISH IMPOSTOR, a Tragedy ; first
acted at Drury-Lane, on the 18th January,
1746.---Not printed.

WILL OR NO WILL, or A NEW CASE FOR
THE LAWYERS—a Farce---acted at Drury-
Lane, 23d April, 1746.---Not printed.

THE SUSPICIOUS HUSBAND CRITICISED,
or THE PLAGUE OF ENVY---a Farce---acted
at Drury-Lane at the conclusion of the season
1746-47.---Not printed.

THE CLUB OF FORTUNE-HUNTERS, or
WIDOW BEWITCHED---a Farce---acted at
Drury-Lane, in 1747.---Not printed.

LOVE-A-LA-MODE----a Farce----acted at Drury-Lane, in 1759, with unbounded applause.---Printed. 4to.

THE MARRIED LIBERTINE---a Comedy---acted at Covent-Garden Theatre, in 1761.---Not printed.

THE TRUE-BORN IRISHMAN---a Farce---first acted at Smock-alley Theatre, Dublin, in 1763, and afterwards performed at Covent-Garden in 1767, under the title of THE IRISH FINE LADY.---Not printed.

THE MAN OF THE WORLD---a Comedy---first acted at Crow-Street Theatre, in Dublin, in 1772, under the title of THE TRUE-BORN SCOTCHMAN, and afterwards performed at Covent-Garden, in 1781, under its present title.---Printed. 4to.

He has left behind him several plays, which have never been acted, and also several pieces unfinished.

LIST OF CHARACTERS PERFORMED BY MR.
MACKLIN.

Captain Strut,	<i>Double Gallant.</i>
Sancho,	<i>Love makes a Man.</i>
Clincher, Junr.	<i>Constant Couple.</i>
Farmer,	<i>Merlin, or the Devil at Stonehenge.</i>
Thomas Appletree, ...	<i>Recruiting Officer.</i>
Poins,	<i>Henry IV.</i>
Ramillie,	<i>The Miser.</i>
Wormwood,	<i>Virgin Unmasked.</i>
Whisper,	<i>Busy Body.</i>
Petulant,	<i>The Way of the World.</i>
Undertaker,	<i>The Plot, a Pantomime.</i>
Caliban,	<i>The Tempest.</i>
The Connoisseur,	<i>Connoisseur.</i>
Drunken Colonel,	<i>Intriguing Chambermaid</i>
Snap,	<i>Love's Last Shift.</i>
Robin,	<i>The Contrivances.</i>
Lory,	<i>The Relapse.</i>
Second Grave Digger, ..	<i>Hamlet.</i>
Peter Nettle,	<i>The What D'ye call it.</i>
Cheatley,	<i>Squire of Alsatia.</i>
Young Cash,	<i>Wife's Revenge.</i>
Davy,	<i>Mock Doctor.</i>

Beggar,	<i>Phebe.</i>
Boor Servant,	<i>Burgo Master trick'd.</i>
Ostrick,	<i>Hamlet.</i>
Francis,	<i>Henry IV.</i>
Pierrot,	<i>Poor Pierrot Married.</i>
Jeffery,	<i>Amorous Widow.</i>
Peachum,	<i>Beggar's Opera.</i>
Sir Hugh Evans,	<i>Merry Wives of Windsor</i>
Fender,	<i>Double Gallant.</i>
Sailor,	<i>Tempest.</i>
Captain Weazel,	<i>Eurydice, or the Devil</i> <i>Henpecked.</i>
Grig,	<i>Beggar's Wedding.</i>
Razor,	<i>Provok'd Wife.</i>
Subtleman,	<i>Twin Rivals.</i>
Gibbet,	<i>Stratagem.</i>
Count Basset,	<i>Provok'd Husband.</i>
Jeremy,	<i>Love for Love.</i>
Abel,	<i>Committee.</i>
Setter,	<i>Old Bachelor.</i>
Coupee,	<i>Virgin Unmasked.</i>
Brafs,	<i>Confederacy.</i>
Poins,	<i>Second Part Henry IV.</i>
Poet,	<i>Mother in Law.</i>
Afino,	<i>Universal Passion.</i>
Beau Mordecai,	<i>Harlot's Progress.</i>

Lord Froth,	<i>Double Dealer.</i>
Face,	<i>Alchymist.</i>
Cutbeard,	<i>Silent Woman.</i>
Quoit,	<i>Æsop.</i>
Jerry Blackacre,	<i>Plain Dealer.</i>
Pierrot,	<i>Harlequin Grand Volgi.</i>
Bayes,	<i>Coffee House.</i>
Orange Woman,	<i>Man of Mode.</i>
Lord Foppington,	<i>Relapse.</i>
Lord Foppington,	<i>Careless Husband.</i>
Scrub,	<i>Stratagem.</i>
Man of Taste,	<i>Man of Taste.</i>
Roxana,	<i>Rival Queens.</i>
Tattle,	<i>Love for Love.</i>
Citizen,	<i>Julius Cæsar.</i>
Butler,	<i>Drummer.</i>
Teague,	<i>Twin Rivals.</i>
Witch,	<i>Macbeth.</i>
Teague,	<i>Committee.</i>
Slouch,	<i>Robin good Fellow.</i>
Ben,	<i>Love for Love.</i>
Sir Polydore Hogstye,	<i>Æsop.</i>
Trappanti,	<i>She would and she would not.</i>
Foigard,	<i>Stratagem.</i>
Mad Welshman,	<i>Pilgrim.</i>

Numps,	<i>Tender Husband.</i>
Morocco Servant,	<i>Fall of Phaeton.</i>
Squib,	<i>Tunbridge Wells.</i>
Marplot,	<i>Busy Body.</i>
Modelove,	<i>Bold Stroke for a Wife.</i>
Clown,	<i>Harlequin Shipwrecked.</i>
Don Choleric,	<i>Love makes a Man.</i>
Clincher, Senr.	<i>Constant Couple.</i>
Old Mirabel,	<i>Inconstant.</i>
Mock Doctor,	<i>Mock Doctor.</i>
Tim Peascod,	<i>What D'ye call it.</i>
John Moody,	<i>Provok'd Husband.</i>
Sir Novelty Fashion, ..	<i>Love's last Shift.</i>
Sir John Daw,	<i>Silent Woman.</i>
Lord Lue,	<i>Lottery.</i>
Jack Stocks,	<i>Lottery.</i>
Clodpole,	<i>Amorous Widow.</i>
Sir William Belfond, ..	<i>Squire of Alsatia.</i>
Bullock,	<i>Recruiting Officer.</i>
Trinculo,	<i>Tempest.</i>
Mercury,	<i>Hospital for Fools.</i>
Bayes,	<i>Britons strike Home.</i>
Fondlewife,	<i>Old Bachelor.</i>
Drunken Man,	<i>Lethe.</i>
Lovegold,	<i>Miser.</i>
Tom,	<i>Conscious Lovers.</i>

Gg

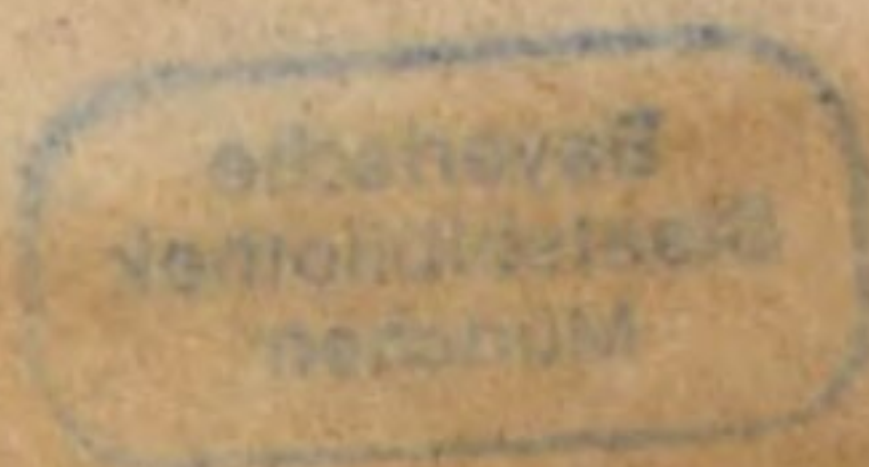
Gloster,	<i>Jane Shore.</i>
Iago,	<i>Othello.</i>
Ghost,	<i>Hamlet.</i>
Loveless,	<i>Relapse.</i>
Huntley,	<i>Henry VII.</i>
Sir John Brute,	<i>Provok'd Wife.</i>
Brazen,	<i>Recruiting Officer.</i>
Stephano,	<i>Tempest.</i>
Sir John Airy,	<i>She Gallants.</i>
Sir Roger,	<i>Scornful Lady.</i>
Storem,	<i>Lying Lover.</i>
Captain Cadwallader,	<i>Humours of the Army.</i>
Sir Gilbert Wrangle,	<i>Refusal.</i>
Major Bramble,	<i>Fine Lady's Airs.</i>
Gripus,	<i>Amphitryon.</i>
Flash,	<i>Miss in her Teens.</i>
Strickland,	<i>Suspicious Husband.</i>
Pandolfo,	<i>Albumazar.</i>
Sciolto,	<i>Fair Penitent.</i>
Faddle,	<i>Foundling.</i>
Mustacho,	<i>Cure for a Scold.</i>
Snip,	<i>Trick for Trick.</i>
Polonius,	<i>Hamlet.</i>
Vellum,	<i>Drummer.</i>
Don Manuel,	<i>She would and she would not.</i>

Sir Oliver Cockwood,	<i>She would if she could.</i>
Mercutio,	<i>Romeo and Juliet.</i>
Barnaby Brittle,	<i>Amorous Widow.</i>
Lopez,	<i>False Friend.</i>
Sir Wilful Witwou'd, ..	<i>Way of the World.</i>
Lopez,	<i>Mistake.</i>
Fluellen,	<i>Henry V.</i>
Buck,	<i>Englishman in Paris.</i>
Sir Archy M'Sarcasm,	<i>Love-a-la-Mode.</i>
Lord Belville,	<i>Married Libertine.</i>
Murrough O'Dogherty	<i>Irish Fine Lady.</i>
Macbeth,	<i>Macbeth.</i>
Richard III.	<i>Richard III.</i>
Sir Pertinax Mac- Sycophant,	} <i>Man of the World.</i>

Mr. Macklin performed several other Characters of inferior note.

Mr. Macklin's Will.

IN the name of God, *Amen.* I Charles Macklin, of James Street, Covent-Garden, in the County of Middlesex, Gentleman, being in good health of body, and of sound and disposing mind,



memory, and understanding, do make this my last will and testament, in manner following, that is to say: Imprimis. I direct, that all my just debts, funeral expences, and also the charges of proving this my will, be, in the first place, fully paid and satisfied. Item. All the rest, residue, and remainder of my estate and effects, of what nature or kind soever, and wheresoever, I give, direct, and bequeath, unto my dear wife, Elizabeth Macklin, her executors, administrators, and assigns, to and for her and their own use; and I do appoint my said wife sole executrix of this my will; and hereby revoking and making void all former and other wills, by me, at any time, heretofore made, I do declare these presents to be and contain my last will and testament. In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal this second day of October, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-one.

Charles Macklin. (*L. S.*)

Witness I. H. Winbolt.

FINIS.

XX (1+2) XI. 89

Macklin, Charles, 1697-1797

Memoirs of the life of Charles Macklin, Esq

Bd.: 2

London 1799

Biogr. 685 m-2

urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb10064808-2